MEN OF MARK

Jam. Cook

OF

NEW ZEALAND

MEN OF MARK

OF

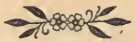
NEW ZEALAND

EDITED BY

ALFRED COX

CHRISTCHURCH, N.Z.
WHITCOMBE & TOMBS (LIMITED)
1886

PREFACE



ALTHOUGH NEW ZEALAND must be spoken of as still in its immaturity, the time has arrived when a brief book of biography of men who have already done good service in public life may be made a matter of interest to a large number of people throughout the Colony.

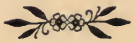
The design of the present publication is to point out—to show at a glance in the form of short biographical notices—who have distinguished themselves politically, officially, or as enterprising and energetic colonists in New Zealand. In this attempt to place on record the acquirements and services of conspicuous men, past and present, connected with the history of New Zealand, many omissions will probably be noticeable. The desire of the Editor has been to put forth a sober chronicle of facts, and to make up a roll of the men who have made their mark as colonists. This is the scope and object of the present publication; and although such notices will in many instances be somewhat brief, all sources of information have been utilised to make them accurate.

In the old world there are standard works, in which are recorded the names, titles and achievements of men of birth

and of wealth inherited. In the work now undertaken it is proposed to write down the names and doings of men who, urged on by a spirit of self-reliance, have faced and conquered obstacles; of men who, in some form or other, have contributed to the history of their adopted land. Of such men there is amongst us, and has been a considerable number, a bulky roll indeed of those who, whilst engaged in large undertakings of a private nature, have never forgotten the duty they owed to the public.

The publishers desire to acknowledge their indebtedness to Mr. Robt. Lamb, M.A., for the valuable assistance received from him in reading and revising proofs.

THE COLONY AND ITS FOUNDERS



If the honour of the actual discovery of New Zealand in 1642 has to be awarded to Tasman the Dutch Navigator, the greater honour of having been the first to land on its shores, in 1769, has unquestionably to be given to Captain Cook, the world-renowned Navigator, of His Majesty's ship "*Endeavour*."

Shortly after, in the year 1772, Marion du Frene and Crozet, with two ships, anchored in the Bay of Islands. In 1774 Cook again visited New Zealand, spending several months in Dusky Bay and Queen Charlotte's Sound. His last visit was in the year 1777.

Prior to the appointment of the first Governor, New Zealand, with its thin population of whites scattered along the coast, was a dependency of the Colony of New South Wales. The first systematic attempt to colonise it was made in the year 1825, by a Company under the command of Captain Herd—a scheme quickly abandoned owing to the ferocity of the Natives. In 1833 James Busby was appointed British Resident, and instructed by the Home Government to live

at the Bay of Islands. It is recorded that in the year 1838 this harbour was visited by fifty-six American ships, twenty-three English, twenty-one French, one from Bremen, twenty-four from New South Wales, and six coasters. In 1840 Captain Hobson, R.N., was ordered to New Zealand as Consul, carrying with him a commission as Lieutenant Governor in case he could successfully treat with the Native Chiefs. Since his rule a succession of Governors has been appointed by the Home Government.

In 1839 the *Tory*, the foremost ship of the N.Z. Company's fleet, sailed into these waters with the first organised band of colonists destined to break in upon the long undisturbed reign of the Maori. A struggle ensued; and the dark-skinned race retreated. The fifty years that have since elapsed are a record of unprecedented progress in colonization. The woodland valleys soon rang with the sound of the axe and the saw. In the North, wide stretches of native fern were swept away in the crackling flames of a summer wind. The country is now sprinkled with ricks and folds, and herds fatten upon the fresh pasture. The plains of the South, once wild and silent wastes of tussock and sand, seen from the summit of the bordering hills, spread out beneath the observer's feet one vast carpet of bright squares of all shades of green and yellow, fringed by the white ocean beach and bounded by the snow-capped ranges of the Southern Alps. Smiling homesteads and snug farm-yards nestle in the shelter of clumps of blue-gum and fir; while away on the horizon broad rivers sweep across shingle

beds to the sea, and gleam at sunset like threads of silver. English salmon, trout, perch and carp people the streams; the hare, the sparrow and skylark, grouse, pheasant and quail have found a home in the fields and woods. Groves of orange and lemon, the vine, the mulberry and the olive begin to crown the river banks of the higher latitudes. The face of the country is fast being completely changed. The canoe of the Maori, like the moa, will soon belong to the past. White sails dot the bays and lakes. Bright little steamers ply to and fro, and, with the aid of the iron-horse, convey the harvest of three million acres of waving grain and the fleeces of thirteen million sheep to the large shipping centres. Fleets of the finest ocean steamers link us to the sister colonies and take us round the world in ninety days. The architect and engineer are busy. Splendid buildings in various styles of architecture adorn the streets of the larger cities. Tunnels have been pierced through the hills, and harbours scooped out on the coast. A continuous track of rail, broken only by the blue waters of Cook Strait, will soon unite the sub-tropical forests of the northern peninsula with the eternal snows and glaciers, the land of lake and fiord. The postal, telegraphic, and telephonic systems are complete. Companies are forming to develop agriculture and convert minerals into tangible wealth. Factories are rearing their smoking chimney-stacks in every direction. Dairies, flax-mills, breweries, fellmongering works and potteries supply the wants of the colony, and quicken the export trade.

Quartzmines, collieries, and quarries vie with one another in bringing to the surface the stores of valuable metals hidden in the bosom of the earth. In politics activity is as noticeable. The first Parliament assembled refused to go forward till the principle of self-government, unrestricted and responsible, was conceded. A flourishing press and full reports of parliamentary debates, have awakened keen interest in all classes. Probably in no country has there been greater progress in political education.

While large numbers are ever joining in the race for wealth and power, the higher life and well-being of men are not forgotten. Fortunately among the early colonists were men of sterling qualities who could appreciate high-class education, secular and religious, and who hastened to secure this boon for their children. A system of secular scholarship, as perfect, perhaps, as human systems can be, is the result. Under government control primary and secondary schools conduct the young scholar to the portals of the University, whence, after graduating, he launches out fully fledged into the sphere of life's work. These advantages are open to both sexes alike. Two New Zealand maidens were the first in the British Empire to claim for their sex the honour of graduating. Normal schools supply an efficient staff of teachers, and, to complete the system, agricultural colleges, schools of art, public libraries and museums have been established as adjuncts of the University.*

* In 1881, as the result of compulsory education, over 97 per cent. of those between the ages of 15 and 20 years could read and write.

The religious wants of the Colony are also fairly provided for. Owing to endowments having been granted to the more influential bodies, Anglican, Presbyterian, and Methodist Theological Colleges are now beginning to furnish their own ministry. And if religion is not taught in the Government schools, the buildings are freely placed at the disposal of the laity. In 1881, while 87,811 were receiving instruction on week days, 78,891 young people were attending the Sunday school. Thus the religious-political problem of the age has already been solved in New Zealand. There is no State church. Religion is found to flourish best when springing from an independent root.

Philanthropy too has advanced hand in hand with prosperity. Hospitals and asylums, institutions for the deaf and dumb, and for other sufferers have been erected. Nor has sympathy been narrowed. Justice has been extended impartially to the Native race. Placed on the same footing with the colonist, the Maori enjoys to the full the benefits of education and government. Divided into electoral districts the tribes send up their representatives to share the powers of the legislature and to stand shoulder to shoulder with the Executive of every Ministry.

Perhaps a surer test of advancement is the development of a taste for literature and the fine arts, and the study of Nature's laws for its own sake. We are told that "Geology does better in re-clothing dry bones and revealing lost creations, than in tracing veins of lead and beds of iron." There are grains of gold to be gathered of a higher kind than is

found in river sands—"the gold-dust of noble thought." From the rush of fortune-seeking some have stood aside and striven to amass this nobler spoil. But it is a work not of one age, but of ages. The flowers and fruit of genius require generations to bloom and ripen. But the sowers are at work, and already there are indications which inspire confidence and hope in the future.

To the men who have made such things possible, and who have laid the foundation of another Britain, ourselves and posterity owe a debt of gratitude. Over many of them the green turf is growing. It is our duty to preserve their names from wholly passing into oblivion. To fill in the canvas of each life would require a biography, and is beyond the scope of the present work. To describe colonial life, its ups and downs, in true colours, belongs to the pen of the historian and novelist. We can at best give a chronicle of bare facts. But sufficient is told to bring us into closer contact with men whose names are daily on our lips, and to indicate the way by which some who once donned the blue shirt and moleskins of the miner, have won respect and honour, and come to hold the reins of government.

There is something ennobling in the thought that so much should have been accomplished in so short a time by a handful of hardy Britishers at the Antipodes. Various are the motives that led them to forsake the land of their fathers, prepared to swim rivers, sleep in the flax, and cut their way through the forest or the swamp. But success as a whole must be attributed to the methodic boldness and energy common to

Englishmen—natural forces that expend themselves unconsciously in deeds, not words. There was no sparing of muscle or mind. Throwing off the bonds of caste which in the old country checks the free circulation of the nation's life-blood, they stood upon the virgin soil as brothers. Says Carlyle: The real creators and eternal proprietors of England are all the heroic souls that ever cut a thistle, drained a puddle, contrived, did or said a valiant thing in England.

And to find drones among the founders of the Colony would be almost as hard as to select the more worthy workers. Hence the difficulty and delicacy of writing a book of this kind. The publishers feel that it is not as complete as they could wish. Names may have been omitted which by right should find a place on the pages following. But, if such be the case, let no man feel aggrieved. True worth does not lose in quality by not being trumpeted before men. Modesty is, perhaps, the most pleasing trait in the character of a public man; and at the present moment we have pleasant recollections of obstacles cast in our way by such men in our midst—men whose diffidence could only be overcome at last by pleading duty towards the younger generation.

Men of Mark of New Zealand.

ABRAHAM, The Right Rev. Charles John, D.D., son of the late Captain Abraham, R.N., of Farnborough, Hants, was born in the year 1815, and educated at Eton, and King's College, Cambridge, of which he was successively Scholar and Fellow. Whilst acting as Assistant Master at Eton College, he was appointed Archdeacon of Waitemata, New Zealand, which office he continued to hold till 1857. Dr. Selwyn, Bishop of New Zealand, who had long looked forward to his coming, at once gave him the important position of Principal of St. John's College, Auckland. The country was rapidly becoming peopled with English immigrants, and the Church was firmly taking root. After the lapse of seventeen years, Bishop Selwyn found it necessary to divide the Colony into four dioceses, and himself shepherded one-fourth of his largely-increased flock. Archdeacon Abraham was then consecrated first Bishop of Wellington. In 1870 he resigned his see, returned to England, and was appointed a coadjutor Bishop to Dr.

Selwyn, in the diocese of Lichfield. He was by the side of the Bishop of Lichfield in the last moments of that great and noble divine. He held a prebend in the Cathedral Church of Lichfield from 1872 till 1876, when he was appointed Canon Residentiary of Tattenhill, Staffordshire, 1875-6.

ANDERSON, John, was born in 1820, at Inveresk, about six miles from the city of Edinburgh, and the greater part of his early life was spent in Scotland. But in both England and Scotland Mr. Anderson gained much experience of his business. On arriving at Lyttelton, in the year 1850, he decided to settle on the plains. New-comers who in later times reach Christchurch by way of the tunnel, but faintly realise the labour that early settlers, with their families, had to face in dragging themselves and their belongings over the hill in those good old days, when men pointed to the bridle path with pride as a great engineering triumph. Mr. Anderson was the first to set up a blacksmith's forge in Canterbury, and for a time with no covering but the sky. A rough shed was soon erected, and thenceforward, by continuous expansion, this primitive smithy has grown to what is now known as the "Canterbury Foundry" —a name well known in the engineering and agricultural circles not merely of Canterbury but of New Zealand. Mr. Anderson, the founder of this large and successful establishment, still, with his sons, retains the management of the business. Although he has never had much to do with the politics of the country, colonial or provincial, he has done a fair share of municipal work, having from first to last held a seat in the City Council for over ten years. He was elected Mayor of Christchurch in 1869, the year in which the Duke of Edinburgh visited Canterbury.

ANDREW, The Rev. John Chapman, was born in the year 1822, at Whitby, in Yorkshire, of which place his father, the Rev. James Andrew, for many years held the living. Mr. Andrew was at school at Whitby, with Mr. Dufton, a strict disciplinarian of the old school, and afterwards a divine of some reputation in the south of England. At the age of thirteen he was sent to St. Peter's School, at York, of which Archdeacon Creyke was then the head. He there soon won the foundation scholarship, and afterwards gained an exhibition from the school of £50 a year, to be held during the University course. In 1840, Mr. Andrew was elected exhibitioner of University College, Oxford. The tutors at that time at University College were Sir Travers Twiss, D.C.L., F.R.S.; the Rev. Charles Claughton, D.D., afterwards Bishop of Colombo; William Donkin, the eminent mathematician; and Dean Stanley. Mr. Andrew took high honors, both in classics and mathematics, in 1844, and was then for some little time one of the staff of masters who first opened, under Dr. Woolley, the now flourishing school at Rossal, in Lancashire. In 1845, Mr. Andrew was elected Fellow of Lincoln College, Oxford, and shortly afterwards returned to reside and continue his studies at the University. After a year or two's residence, he was appointed Mathematical and then Greek Lecturer, afterwards full tutor to the College. His vacations were spent in travel—first in central and southern Europe, and then for several successive seasons in Norway and Lapland. In 1857, Mr. Andrew, with his wife, landed at Wellington, N.Z. After visiting Manawatu he came on to Lyttelton, and subsequently took up a run on the south bank of the Waitangi, where he lived many years, and devoted himself, with considerable success, to the work involved in the personal superintendence

of a New Zealand sheep station. Shortly after the discovery of gold in Otago, Mr. Andrew sold his pastoral property, with the intention of visiting England. Before, however, proceeding to England, he travelled, with a view to investment, through a considerable part of the North Island, and partly succeeded in carrying out his intention. He visited England, where, with his family, he remained two years, and then returned to New Zealand, where he solely occupied himself for a season in looking after his sheep and station. He then entered the Provincial Council of Wellington, as the representative of Wairarapa, and continued a member until the abolition of the Provinces. In 1870 Mr. Andrew, after a contested election, was returned as one of the two members for the Wairarapa in the General Assembly, and again at the election following in 1876. In Parliament Mr. Andrew gave a qualified and independent support to the Vogel Government. In 1876 he left Wellington Province for Nelson, where he was shortly after elected as Principal of Nelson College, which office he still holds. In 1878, Mr. Andrew was appointed a Senator and Fellow of the New Zealand University at the foundation of that institution, and is at present Vice-Chancellor. He was also employed by the University to inspect and report on the secondary schools of the Colony. Mr. Andrew was one of the earliest examiners for Matriculation and Junior University Scholarships; and in 1874 he had the satisfaction of placing, for the first time, a lady's name on the list of scholarship winners—Miss K. M. Edger. This lady was the first in the whole extent of the British Dominions to claim the honour for her sex of having taken the Bachelor of Arts Degree. In 1868, Mr. Andrew became a member of the Wellington Education Board, and continued to do active work as such till 1876, when he retired from Wellington. He

has for several years held a similar position in Nelson. Mr. Andrew has attended the General Synod of the Church of England, as member for Dunedin, and once for Nelson. He was made a Justice of the Peace by Sir Edward Stafford's Government, and is probably the only clerk in holy orders on the New Zealand bench.

ARNEY, Hon. Sir George Alfred, was the seventh son of — Arney, Esq., of the Close, Salisbury. He was born in 1806, and was educated at Winchester and at Brasenose College, Oxford, taking the B.A. Degree in 1829, and the M.A. in 1830. In the year 1834, he was called to the Bar at Lincoln's Inn, and went the Western Circuit. Having arrived in New Zealand in 1858, he became Chief-Justice of the Supreme Court, which position he held up to the year 1875. Chief-Justice Arney held a seat in the Legislative Council for some sessions, and had previously been appointed a member of the Executive Council. On resigning his position as Judge, he returned to England, where he lived up to the time of his death in 1883.

ATKINSON, the Hon. Major Harry Albert, Member of Parliament for Egmont, was an early New Zealand colonist, and one of the first settlers that risked his life and property in the Province of Taranaki. Major Atkinson had much to do with Provincial affairs in the Province which he selected as his home, and was ever ready to buckle on his sword, literally as well as metaphorically, to serve the Colony on the many occasions on which the North Island settlers were called upon to fight. The records of Parliament and of the Colony show that such devotion to the public service was duly appreciated. Major Atkinson sat in the Parliament of 1863, and on the formation of the

Weld Ministry held the office of Defence Minister. His speech, delivered in Parliament on the occasion of the second reading of the "Militia Act Repeal Bill," showed the wisdom and energy of a rising statesman. He explained what measures the Government proposed to adopt for the defence of the North Island, after the English troops should be withdrawn and sent home. He then drew a picture of the condition of the country, stating that although it must be admitted that actual hostilities had ceased in the northern part of the island, the Maori prisoners had escaped from Kawau, and the Colony was trembling in the balance of peace and war. He pointed out, further, that the district of Taranaki was unsafe, even within five or six miles of the town of New Plymouth; that the Hau-hau fanaticism had taken a deep hold on the Northern people, and was, unhappily, fast spreading all over the island; and that, in the opinion of the Government, the time had come when a self-relying spirit must be awakened, and the people of the Colony must be prepared to depend on themselves solely. This was the point that the Ministry held to be absolutely necessary for the good government of the Colony. The position at that time taken by the Government with regard to the Imperial troops was this, as stated by Major Atkinson: "We do not require your troops a day longer, and we do not mean to pay for them; but if you choose that they remain in the Colony henceforth for Imperial purposes, very good; here they may remain." He concluded in these words: "Whatever may be England's duty in the matter, our duty is to face difficulties and overcome them; and thus, by our votes on this Bill, show to the country that we are prepared to undertake this work. And relying on God's strength, let us work out our salvation with fear and trembling." Before the end of the session of 1865, Mr.

Weld, not receiving the support that he considered his Ministry entitled to at the hands of his party, resigned the Premiership, and the Ministry ceased to exist. This Government was succeeded by the Stafford Ministry. In 1867 Major Atkinson moved a series of resolutions relating to the "Militia and Volunteer services," one of which was to the effect that the militia and volunteer services should not be charged Provincially; another, that "a stricter and more uniform system of discipline should be introduced into the Volunteer service." Subsequently, he introduced into the House the Bill to "amend the Volunteer Act of 1865." In 1868, in criticising the Native policy of the Government at great length, he maintained that the Colony was still in a critical position in regard to Native affairs, quoting in support of his contention the reports of resident magistrates in Native districts, and of Judge Maning, who, speaking of the state of the Native mind at that time, wrote: "My hope for the establishment of peace is greater than my expectation of seeing it established for a considerable time." Another authority, Mr. Parris, said: "The continued existence of the King movement stands in the way of the probability of the continuance of peace, notwithstanding the profession of the natives to the contrary." In 1869 Major Atkinson does not appear to have been in Parliament. In 1873 he was again returned to the House of Representatives, and in 1875 became Colonial Treasurer under the Premiership of the Hon. Dr. Pollen; and, later on, Secretary for Crown Lands and Immigration. In 1876, when Sir Julius Vogel became Premier and held the office of Colonial Treasurer, Major Atkinson held the offices of Crown Lands and Immigration. Whilst a member of this Ministry, he moved the second reading of the Abolition of Provinces Bill, which was passed by a large majority of the House of Representatives in a

House of 69, the majority being 35 in favour of Abolition. This Bill was subsequently passed through the Legislative Council and became law. Towards the end of the session of 1876, he became Premier and Colonial Treasurer, holding that position to 1877, when Sir George Grey came into office. In 1879, when the Grey Ministry was defeated, Mr. (soon Sir John) Hall became head of the Ministry, in which Major Atkinson retained the office of Colonial Treasurer. On the retirement of Sir John Hall from the Ministry, owing to ill health, in 1883, and the succession to the Premiership of Sir Frederick Whitaker, Major Atkinson continued to hold the office of Colonial Treasurer. In 1884 he became Premier, holding in addition the offices of Colonial Treasurer, Commissioner of Customs, Commissioner of Stamp Duties, and Minister of Marine to 16th August, and from the 28th August to the 3rd September, when his Ministry was succeeded by the Stout-Vogel administration.

BALLANCE, John, member for Wanganui, was one of Wanganui's earliest settlers, and long connected with the newspaper press of the Colony in that district of Wellington. Mr. Ballance was elected to Parliament in the year 1876, and sat for some sessions. In the election which took place in 1880, he was defeated. He had previously been included in Sir George Grey's administration, but resigned his portfolio before that Government ceased to exist. In the general election of 1884 he was again returned to Parliament, and, on the re-construction of the Stout-Vogel administration, was offered and accepted the portfolio of Defence and Native Affairs. Mr. Ballance was Minister for Native Affairs and Minister of Defence from 16th August to 28th August; and again Minister for Native Affairs, Minister of Defence, and Minister of Lands from 31st September, 1884.

BARTLEY, the Hon. Thomas Haughton, barrister, was one of the earliest settlers in the Province of Auckland, New Zealand. Mr. Bartley was nominated to the first Legislative Council held in Auckland under the New Zealand Constitution Act, and was a member of the FitzGerald ministry, and represented that Government in the Legislative Council. On the retirement of Mr. Swainson from the position of President of the Council, Mr. Bartley occupied the Speaker's chair up to the time of his retirement from the Council.

BATHGATE, John, M.L.C. Mr. Bathgate was educated for the law in Scotland, where he practised his profession for some time before coming out to New Zealand. He was admitted a practitioner in New Zealand in 1872, and has been a resident in Dunedin, Otago, since that year, following his profession. In provincial as well as in colonial politics, Mr. Bathgate has taken an active part, having for some time held the office of Provincial Solicitor in the Province of Otago. In 1871, he was returned to the House of Representatives as member for Dunedin city, a position retained by him during that and the two following sessions. Amongst the important measures with which Mr. Bathgate was connected during his political and parliamentary career, was "The Attorney General's Bill," the object of which was to make the office of Attorney General political, by requiring that he should become a member of the Legislature. This had been the rule during the greater part of the Parliamentary history of the Colony, and had been departed from for some sessions, owing, it was said, to the paucity of lawyers in the Legislature. This bill, after considerable discussion, was withdrawn by consent. Mr. Bathgate has earnestly sought to curtail all unnecessary

expense in connection with the civil service; and he is in strong sympathy with those who urge the humanity and necessity of limiting the sale of intoxicating liquors. In 1872, he accepted office, and received the portfolio of Commissioner of Customs in the Waterhouse Ministry. In 1873, he held the portfolios of Minister of Justice and Commissioner of Stamps. He also brought before Parliament a "District Courts Bill," which the House accepted, and read a second time; also an "Insolvency Bill," which passed the second reading, and other Bills to consolidate existing laws. Before the following session, he retired from Parliamentary life, and was appointed to a District Judgeship in Otago, which office he held up to the time of his appointment as Immigration Agent in England for that Province. In 1885, he was nominated to a seat in the Legislative Council.

BEALEY, Samuel. Born in 1821 in Lancashire. Mr. Bealey entered Trinity College, Cambridge, taking his B.A. degree in 1851, and in the same year he sailed for Canterbury, New Zealand. With the late Mr. John Bealey he purchased land orders for 1,000 acres in the proposed new settlement, and on arrival they found ample occupation in selecting this land, in forming and stocking stations, and in building small dwellings in Christchurch in which to live. The Messrs. Bealey passed a pleasant and not unuseful life, keeping ever before them that one main object—the endeavour to help in moulding the future of what would one day form a considerable part of a great nation. After a short time the New Zealand Constitution Act came into force. The elections for the Provincial Councils throughout the Colony soon followed, when Mr. Samuel Bealey, in conjunction with Mr. Thomas Cass, the Chief Surveyor of Canterbury, and with Mr. Richard Packer, was elected for the city

of Christchurch, for which place he continued to sit until his election to the Superintendency in 1863. Mr. Bealey's Executive consisted of Messrs. Tancred (president), Rolleston, Ross, Stevens, and others; subsequently, Mr. (now Sir John) Hall joined, undertaking with his usual energy and ability the Secretaryship of Public Works. Mr. Sale was deputed to the supervision of the Westland gold fields. The harbour works at Port Lyttelton were chief among the public works of Mr. Bealey's time, to which he devoted much care. A Commission of engineers and masters of vessels was appointed, who drew up an able and exhaustive report on the subject, recommending the formation of a breakwater. To Mr. Bealey's strong support of this very effective method of protecting the shipping from the easterly swell and the S.W. gales, is due the present superior harbour. The prison labour gang were set to work at Officer's Point, and, later on, in the Superintendency of Mr. Rolleston, the corresponding breakwater at Naval Point was constructed. During Mr. Bealey's Superintendency, there was also undertaken a considerable extension of the Southern railway. At the close of his term of office, he retired into private life, returning temporarily to England for the education of his family.

BELL, Sir Frederick Dillon, was born in 1822, and educated in France. He joined the New Zealand Company in 1839, in England, and was assistant secretary and for some time chief secretary in the London office. He came to New Zealand shortly after the Wairau massacre, still being in the Company's service, and for several years went to and fro among their settlements. In Auckland he negotiated large purchases of land for the Company, and acted as agent for carrying out Lord Stanley's agreement of 1843.

At Nelson, he was engaged in the settlement of many important land questions, and was chairman to the body of landowners there, who remodelled the scheme of that settlement and adjusted the differences between the Company and its purchasers, by what were known as the resolutions of 1847. He also assisted in the final settlement of the Wellington land question and of the difficulties between the Company and its purchasers there, besides being engaged in negotiations with the Natives in the Wairarapa and other places, in the acquisition of land for the Company. In 1847, he was appointed to succeed Mr. J. T. Wicksteed as Resident Agent for the Company at New Plymouth, and during his residence there he purchased, among other lands, what is now known as the Bell Block. In 1848, he was transferred to Nelson, also in the capacity of Resident Agent for the Company, succeeding Mr. Fox, who had been appointed Attorney General of the Southern Province. He had only been in Nelson a short time when the serious illness of Colonel Wakefield, the Principal Agent of the Company, called him to Wellington. On the death of Colonel Wakefield, which occurred very shortly afterwards, Mr. Fox took the position of Principal Agent, and Mr. Bell resumed the resident agency at Nelson. Later in the same year (1848) he was called to the Legislative Council of New Munster, and retained his seat until 1850, when he resigned with others, consequent on a difference with the Home authorities as to the powers of the Members of the Council. In 1846, he had been made a Justice of the Peace for the Colony, and, in 1848, a Justice of the Peace for the Province of New Munster. He remained Resident Agent at Nelson until 1851, when, on the Company surrendering up its charter, he received the appointment of Commissioner of Crown Lands for the Wellington district; and, in the

same year, of Commissioner under "The New Zealand Company Land Claims Settlement Ordinance," having already been appointed a Commissioner to Investigate Titles to Land in the New Zealand Company's Settlements. In 1853, he was elected to represent the Wairarapa and Hawke's Bay District in the Wellington Provincial Council, and continued to do so until 1856. At one time he was a member of the Provincial Board of Audit. In 1854 he was summoned to the Legislative Council sitting in Auckland; and shortly afterwards, in the same year, became a member of the Executive Council. When the representative system was introduced, in 1856, Mr. Bell was elected to represent the Hutt in the new Assembly, and was Colonial Treasurer in the first responsible Government—known as the Bell-Sewell Ministry. The Ministry had a brief existence. Later in 1856, Mr. Bell was appointed a land claims commissioner, under "The Land Claims Settlement Act 1856." At the general election in 1861, he was elected for Wallace, in Otago, and, in 1862, he joined the Domett Ministry as Colonial Treasurer, Commissioner of Customs, and Minister for Native Affairs, but soon resigned the two former portfolios. Amongst other offices which he held earlier in 1862 were:—Commissioner under "The Auckland Immigration Certificate Act 1858 Amendment Act 1861," Commissioner under "The Pensioners' Claims Act 1861," and *ad interim* Secretary for Crown Lands during the absence of Mr. Domett. As Native Minister in the Domett Ministry, he again visited Taranaki with the Governor and Mr. Domett, and went with the troops when they took possession of the Tataraimaka block. He also went with Mr. Gorst to New South Wales and Victoria to raise the Waikato Regiments, as well as on business connected with the Panama Mail service. The Ministry were turned out in

1863; and, in 1864, Mr. Bell removed with his family to Otago, where he became largely interested in pastoral pursuits. In 1865, he was elected to represent Mataura in the Otago Provincial Council, and in the same year was appointed one of a commission to inquire into the condition of the Provincial Civil Service. In 1866, he was elected for Mataura in the House of Representatives. In 1869, he was elected for Dunedin in the Provincial Council, in the room of Mr. Vogel, who had resigned. In the same year he again took office in the Government, being a member of the Executive, without portfolio, in the Fox Ministry. At the end of 1869, he was sent home, with Dr. Featherston, as Special Commissioner to raise an Imperial force of 1000 men; to confer with the Imperial Government as to the description of force (in addition to those already authorised) it would be most advantageous for the Colony to employ for its defence; and also to obtain the Imperial guarantee to a loan of £1,000,000 for immigration and public works. Returning from England in the year 1871, he was re-elected for Mataura, and succeeded Sir D. Monro in the Speakership of the House of Representatives. He was in the same year also elected for Otaramika in the Otago Provincial Council, which constituency he represented until 1873. In 1873, he was created a Knight Bachelor. At the general election of 1876, he stood for the constituency of Waikouaiti, but retired from the contest. In 1877, he was summoned to the Legislative Council. In 1880, with Sir W. Fox, he was appointed a Royal Commissioner under "The Confiscated Lands Inquiry and Maori Prisoners' Trials Act 1879." Having concluded the preliminary investigation under this Commission in December, 1880, he received the appointment of Agent General for the Colony—succeeding Sir Julius Vogel. In 1881 he was created a K.C.M.G.

BICKERTON, Alexander William, F.C.S., late Associate of Royal Exhibition, and Senior Queen's Scholar of the Royal School of Mines, London; Colonial Analyst, and Professor of Chemistry and Physics, Canterbury College. Born at Alton, Hants, in 1842, Professor Bickerton was educated at the Grammar School of that town. An orphan, he was taken by an uncle to Bridgewater to be educated as an engineer. He passed through the drawing office and the workshop of the railway works. He also gained a prize studentship, a full certificate, and several medals at the local School of Art. Afterwards he entered a civil engineer's office in London, and attended the classes at South Kensington. Finding the exposure necessary for an engineer too severe for his health, he had to relinquish that profession, and finally devoted his attention to science. He obtained an exhibition in the Royal School of Mines, London, gaining in the competition three National medals, six first-class advanced Queen's prizes, seven second-class, and three third-class advanced prizes. The first year's study at the School of Mines placed him at the head of the list. Of the three subjects of his year, he obtained the highest place in mechanical drawing and in chemistry, and the second place in physics. This position also secured him the Senior Queen's Scholarship. During his stay at the School of Mines, Mr. Bickerton was teaching evening classes of artizans, under the Science and Art department. These classes being the first really successful technical classes among the London artisans, attracted considerable attention. Some articles were written on them by Mr. Bartlett, in the Society of Arts Journal, and in consequence of the classes gaining the largest success in prizes in the Kingdom, the only surplus Whitworth scholarship given to evening classes was presented to them. On finishing his

course at the School of Mines, a post on the staff of the Hartley Institution, Southampton, was offered to him, and, whilst there, he was appointed lecturer on Science at Winchester College, and Public Analyst to the main division of Hampshire. When, in 1873, it was decided to appoint a Professor of Chemistry and Physics to the Canterbury College, New Zealand, Mr. Bickerton's reputation as a successful teacher and investigator induced the Commissioners to offer him the appointment before advertising. This offer was accepted. When Professor Bickerton came to Canterbury, the College was not built, but a course of lectures was given by him to crowded audiences at the Oddfellows' Hall. These lectures confirmed his reputation as a successful teacher. Since that time he has been regularly engaged in University work, with occasional evening classes; the evening classes last year being attended by 79 students. The following is a list of some of the Science papers written by Professer Bickerton :— "On a new relation of Heat and Electricity, giving a theory of the Electric Arts;" "On Temporary and Variable Stars;" several papers "On the Problem of Stellar Collision;" "On the Origin of double Stars, of Nebulæ, of the Solar System and Universe;" "On Agencies tending to alter the eccentricities of Planetary Orbits, and other questions of cosmical Chemistry and Physics." Professor Bickerton is also an enthusiastic student of systems of education, and has written many papers and given addresses on the subject; and it must be very gratifying to him that, notwithstanding most of his papers on these subjects have met with serious criticism, yet a large number of reforms suggested in them are already accomplished facts. He is the designer of several pieces of experimental apparatus, the most successful of which is an extremely effective and simple model to represent the motions, the kinetics, and the phenomena of the

solar system. The Education Department have had printed the first part of a book written by him, giving an account of many new and simple experiments intended to enable school teachers to illustrate their science teaching without the costly apparatus and labour of preparation which experimental work usually demands.

BOWEN, Sir George Ferguson, K.C.M.G., was the eldest son of the Rev. Edward Bowen, a benificed clergyman in the north of Ireland. Born in that country in 1821, he was educated at the Charterhouse, and at Trinity College, Oxford, where he obtained a scholarship in 1840, and graduated B.A. as first-class in classics in 1844. In the same year he was elected to a fellowship of Brasenose College, and became a member of Lincoln's Inn. From 1847 to 1851 he held the post of President of the University of Corfu, and was Chief Secretary to the Government of the Ionian Islands from 1854 to 1859. Thereupon he was appointed Captain-General and Governor-in-Chief of the new colony of Queensland, in Australia, comprising the north-eastern portion of the Australian continent. After a successful administration in Queensland, in November, 1867, he succeeded Sir George Grey as Governor of New Zealand, arriving at Wellington in May, 1868. In May, 1873, he was gazetted Governor of Victoria, in succession to Lord Canterbury, whose term of office had expired. He held that post until 1878, when he was appointed Governor of Mauritius. Sir George is the author of "A Handbook for Travellers in Greece," one of Murray's series; "Mount Athos, Thessaly, and Epirus: a Diary of a Journey from Constantinople to Corfu," 1852; and "Ithaca in 1850," second edition 1851, third edition 1854, translated into Greek, Athens, 1859.

BOWEN, Charles Christopher, was born at Milford, in the county of Mayo, Ireland, 1830, and was the eldest son of Charles Bowen, one of the founders of Canterbury, who was Speaker of the Provincial Council from 1855 to 1864, when he returned to England, where he died in 1871. Mr. Charles C. Bowen was educated at Rugby and Cambridge. He left Cambridge, before taking a degree, to join the first party of Canterbury colonists about leaving for New Zealand, and he acted as private secretary to Mr. Godley till that gentleman returned to England, after the establishment of the settlement, in December, 1852, in which year provincial institutions were created and established under the Constitution Act. Mr. Bowen has held various public offices, both colonial and provincial. He was for some years Provincial Treasurer and, till 1859, a member of the Provincial Executive, which worked with Mr. Moorhouse to inaugurate the first railway in New Zealand, and to constrnct the Moorhouse tunnel, a great enterprise in those days. He then returned to England. In 1861 he published, in *Vacation Tourists*, edited by Mr. F. Galton, an account of an expedition to the seats of the old Inca civilisation in the Peruvian Andes. He returned to the colony in 1862, and, in 1864, accepted the office of Resident Magistrate at Christchurch, which he continued to hold up to 1874. In 1868, when Mr. Moorhouse was about to retire from the superintendency, Mr. Bowen was invited by the leaders of both political parties to stand for the office of Superintendent, and there is little doubt that he would have been elected without opposition had he chosen to yield to the request of his many friends. After some consideration, however, he declined to stand. In 1872-74, he was chairman of the Canterbury Board of Education, and president of the Collegiate Union, which was affiliated to the New Zealand

University as precursor of Canterbury College. In 1874, he accepted a seat in Mr. Vogel's coalition Government as Minister of Justice, and was called to the Legislative Council. A vacancy, however, occurring immediately afterwards in the representation of Kaiapoi, Mr. Bowen resigned his seat in the Council, and was elected, after a contested election. He took an active part in the debates on the abolition of provinces in 1875 and 1876; but apart from any special question, he expressed a decided disbelief in the system of party government in the Colonies. As Minister of Justice, he endeavoured to secure an improvement in prison management, and introduced the "mark" system into the gaols of the Colony. In 1877, he prepared and carried through the House of Representatives the Education Act, which inaugurated for the first time a national system of primary instruction in the Colony. On the defeat of the Whitaker-Atkinson Government, in 1877, he retired from office. He represented the Kaiapoi district in three successive Parliaments, and retired, at the general election of 1881, to pay a visit to England.

BRACKEN, Thomas, poet and journalist, is a native of Ireland, in which country he was born on the 21st December, 1843. He arrived in Victoria in 1855, and resided for some time with his uncle, the late John Kernan, J.P., of Moonee Ponds, near Melbourne, who for many years was one of the principal breeders of draught stock, and an extensive hay-grower in that Colony. Being of an adventurous disposition, Thomas Bracken, when a mere youngster, made his way to Bendigo, and was apprenticed to the druggist business in Sandhurst. After serving two years at the old Medical Hall in that town, he "threw physic

to the dogs," and made his way to the Back Creek rush. Like many old colonists, Mr. Bracken turned his hand to a great many things; he was digger, storekeeper, stockrider, shearer, and bushman by turns. His first efforts in the literary line were made in the pages of the *Australian Journal*, to which periodical he was a contributor for some years. In 1869 he came to Otago, and, while working at Hamilton, he succeeded in carrying off the Caledonian Society's prize for the best English poem, defeating a large number of competitors. In the following year he was also fortunate in securing the prize. During the past twelve years, Mr. Bracken has been connected with the Dunedin press. He took an active part in starting the *Otago Guardian*, and he was also connected with the *New Zealand Tablet*. Ten years ago, he, in conjunction with Mr. Bathgate, established the *Saturday Advertiser*, and at the present time he is associated with that gentleman in the proprietorship of the *Evening Herald*. At the general elections in 1881, Mr. Bracken was returned to Parliament for Dunedin Central; and, at the elections in 1884, he was defeated by only three votes. Mr. Bracken is the author of several works, including:—'Beyond the Tomb, and other Poems," "Flowers of the Freelands," "Pulpit Pictures," "The New Zealand Tourist," "Paddy Murphy's Budget," and "Lays of the Land of the Maori and Moa." He has also made a name for himself as an elocutionist and lecturer. In connection with Oddfellowship, Mr. Bracken has played a prominent part, he having occupied the position of Deputy Grand Master of New Zealand in the I.O.O.F. For the last six years he has been a member of the Committee of the Dunedin Athenæum, and in 1884 he filled the office of Vice-President of that Institution.

BRANDON, Alfred de Bathe, barrister and solicitor of the Supreme Court of New Zealand. Mr. Brandon arrived in Wellington in December, 1840, in the ship "London." He very early took a part in politics, and became a member of the Constitutional Association of Wellington, agitating for representative government. In 1853, on the election of Dr. Featherston to the Superintendency of Wellington, he was appointed by him to the Provincial Solicitorship, and made a member of the Provincial Executive, which position he continued to occupy during the whole time that Dr. Featherston was Superintendent, with the exception of a few months. He was elected a member of the Provincial Council in 1853, and continued to represent the Porirua constituency during the existence of Provincial institutions. In 1858 he was elected a member of the House of Representatives for the district of Porirua, and sat for that constituency until the end of the session in 1881. In 1883 he was called to the Legislative Council. Mr. Brandon, both in and out of Parliament, was a declared Provincialist, and always opposed every attempt to interfere with Provincial institutions. Generally, in Colonial politics, Mr. Brandon was to be found amongst the opponents of Mr. Stafford; and during Mr. Weld's tenure of office was one of his steady supporters, especially on the question of the "self-reliance" policy. He was also, subsequently, a supporter of Sir William Fox until the year 1870, when Sir Julius Vogel, the Colonial Treasurer, introduced his financial policy, of which Mr. Brandon thoroughly disapproved, and on the want of confidence motion, in 1872, he voted against the Fox Ministry. He was also a supporter of the Hall and Atkinson Ministry, on account of their opposition to further borrowing, but disapproved altogether of their electoral policy.

BRITTAN, Joseph. Mr. Brittan, though not one of the Canterbury Pilgrims, so called, was among the very early settlers, and took a somewhat prominent part in the affairs of the Canterbury Province. He came to the Colony in the "William Hyde," early in the year 1852. Soon after his arrival he became engaged in Provincial politics, obtained a seat in the Provincial Council as member for Christchurch, and ultimately became Provincial Secretary, under Mr. FitzGerald, then, for the second time, Superintendent. Both as a member of the Council and in his official capacity, he distinguished himself greatly. As a speaker he took a very high rank, possessing a fluency and force of expression, a power of lucid statement, and a readiness in debate which, with one or two exceptions, had never been equalled in the Council. His attention to the manifold duties belonging to the office of Provincial Secretary was unremitting, and in the discharge of public business he displayed a shrewdness and accuracy of judgment, combined with strictness of principle and a high sense of honour, which gained him the confidence of his colleagues and of all with whom he was brought into contact. In addition to his ability as a speaker, he was a practised writer and journalist. He was the first editor, and then for several years proprietor, of the *Canterbury Standard*, his able management of which no doubt materially contributed to its political influence. Mr. Brittan took a prominent part at a public meeting at Christchurch, to consider the action of the General Assembly *re* responsible government. Towards the end of 1857, on the departure of Mr. FitzGerald for England, he became a candidate for the superintendency, but was defeated by Mr. Moorhouse. He subsequently withdrew for a time from public life till the close of 1859, when he came forward in opposition to the railway scheme, which,

proposed by the new Superintendent, had been received with great favour by the public. The public, however, had apparently not lost confidence in him personally; for, in April, 1860, he received a pressing requisition, signed by men of all parties in Provincial politics, to represent the Christchurch country district in the General Assembly of the House of Representatives; but he declined on account of his disapproval of the railway scheme. In 1861 he re-entered the Provincial Council as one of the members for Christchurch, being on two occasions returned at the head of the poll. Throughout the following session he took a leading part in the proceedings, especially in the famous "siding" inquiry; but early in the next year he resigned his seat in the Council, and from that time took no further part in political affairs. About the middle of the year 1863, Mr. Brittan, who had always been noted as a zealous and competent magistrate, succeeded Mr. John Hall as Resident Magistrate for Christchurch and Kaiapoi. His health failed, and at the end of nine months he was compelled to resign. At various times he held several other public appointments, including that of member of the Board of Education, and was connected with most of the local institutions; but for some months before his death the gradual decay of his bodily powers compelled him to abandon all active duties. He died in Christchurch on the 26th October, 1867.

BRITTAN, William Guise. Born at Gloucester, England, 3rd December, 1809, he was educated at Plymouth Grammar School, under the headmastership of Dr. Macaulay, and rose to be head of the school. Mr. Brittan studied medicine and surgery, and afterwards went two or three voyages to India and China, as surgeon of the East

Indiaman "General Palmer." He married, and settled at Sherborne, in Dorsetshire, in 1841, and became editor and part-proprietor of the *Mercury* newspaper. Becoming interested in New Zealand matters, in 1849, through Edward Gibbon Wakefield, he took an active part in England, as a member of the Canterbury Association. Having been placed on the Committee of Management for the founding of the Canterbury Settlement, he arrived in Canterbury in one of the first four ships, in December, 1850. As chairman of the Council of Land Purchasers, Mr. Brittan did good service to his fellow colonists. He was their representative in their dealings with Mr. Godley, the agent of the Canterbury Association. Having ceased to occupy an official position under that body, he continued to enjoy its confidence in a high degree. Active, vigilant, and industrious in public affairs, he occupied a leading position, and was appointed Resident Magistrate on the 25th September, 1856. He was also for many years president of the Farmers' Association; became Chief Commissioner of the Waste Lands Board 30th September, 1856; and as Chief Commissioner of Crown Lands during twenty years, he proved himself a useful, conscientious public servant, and was highly respected. With the exception of one contested election (in 1853), he never made an attempt to enter into politics. Mr Brittan was among the first to cross the Port hills, and settle with his family in Christchurch. An enthusiast in cricket, he took every opportunity to foster the game, and with such success that he came to be spoken of as the father of cricket in Canterbury.

BROOME, Frederick Napier. Mr. Broome was the son of the late Rev. F. Broome, rector of Adderley, Shropshire, and was born in Canada in the year 1842, and

emigrated to Canterbury, New Zealand, in 1857. After visiting England in 1864, he returned to Canterbury, and, in 1867, went back to England. Almost immediately on his arrival in England, he was employed by the *Times* newspaper, and for five years was one of the special correspondents of that journal, which he represented in Russia on the occasion of the marriage of the Duke of Edinburgh. He has held the post of Secretary to the Commission for the completion of St. Paul's Cathedral; also to the Royal Commission on unseaworthy ships. He has been a contributor in prose and in verse to the *Cornhill*, *Macmillan*, and other magazines, and has published two volumes of poetry, "Poems from New Zealand," 1868, and "The Stranger of Seriphos," 1869. In February, 1875, Mr. Broome was appointed Colonial Secretary of Natal, and in February, 1878, Colonial Secretary of the island of Mauritius. His last appointment was to the Governorship of Western Australia.

BROWN, Archdeacon, who died lately at Tauranga at the ripe age of 81, may be fairly regarded as one of the pioneer missionaries. When he arrived in New Zealand, in in 1830, the operations of the missionaries were confined to that portion of the North Island which lies north of Waitemata. At this time, of the western coast, and particularly Waikato, scarcely anything was known, except what was learned from the slaves captured in Waikato by the northern chief Ngapuhi. The Missionary Conference chose Messrs. Brown and Hamlin for carrying the Gospel southward. Mr. Brown formed a station, at the then populous settlement of Mahamaha, and laboured for many a year, and with considerable success, as a missionary over a large Maori territory.

BROWN, Professor John Macmillan, M.A., Late Snell Exhibitioner, Balliol College, Oxford—English Language, Literature, and History. Mr. Brown was born in 1846, was trained at Irvine Academy, and from 1865 to 1869 was a distinguished student of the University of Glasgow. He passed in first-class honours in Mental Philosophy, and was the author of a remarkably able essay which gained the rector's prize. He had awarded to him the prize for a set of verses which displayed very considerable imaginative power. Somewhat later in his course, Mr. Brown gained two of the said rector's prizes, open to the competition of all students in the University. In 1870, he obtained the Snell Exhibition of £120 a year for five years, and went to Balliol College, Oxford, where he left on the minds of his tutors and compeers the same impression of varied attainments and eminent ability as in his Glasgow career. He was expected by his College to take the very highest honours; but a temporary failure of health during his last year and at his final examination interfered with his success. He received a large number of testimonials from the Professors of the Glasgow University and from fellows and tutors in Oxford, showing how conscientious and successful a student he was, how much was still expected of him, and how fitted he was for the position that he was appointed to fill in 1874, on the Professorial staff of the Canterbury College, New Zealand. In May 1875, Mr. Brown began the work of lecturing in Classics and English, but no trained students in Latin and Greek appeared. Elementary classes in these subjects had to be started to supply material for real University work. But the number and efficiency of matriculated students grew so rapidly that in 1878 these were dispensed with, and candidates began to be sent in from the College to the University examinations

under the new and stricter regulations which had been passed by the Senate on the recommendation of the Professors; and, from that year onward, the great majority of the scholarships in Classics and English offered by the University to undergraduates have been gained by students from Canterbury College. By the year 1879 the numbers attending Mr. Brown's lectures had grown so large that the governing body offered him an assistant; but he preferred to divide the subjects of his chair, and develop the English Literature part. He accordingly gave up Classics, and added English History to English Literature. Since then the attendance at his English lectures has grown from less than a score to between one and two hundred. Two of the classes are now too large for the lecture-room—which seemed when built in 1878 to be large enough for the next fifty years,—and these two lectures have to be delivered twice each week. Mr. Brown has elaborated a new and highly practical method of teaching English composition, which rarely fails to develop a taste for composing even in the most backward students; and this method is gradually being introduced by his students into the schools of Canterbury, and is revolutionising the teaching of English. His students have passed into other provinces and professions as well, and are marked by their wide reading in English Literature and taste in writing. He has also done his share in the development of education over New Zealand as a whole. He was an active member of the Royal Commission which investigated, in 1879, the state of higher education in New Zealand, and which reported how university and secondary education could best be developed. He has taken, for six years, a large part in the deliberations of the University Senate, having been appointed a Fellow in 1879. For many years he has been examiner of teachers in English and history for the Government

Education Department; and he has helped to conduct the annual examinations of several of the secondary schools of the Colony, giving exhaustive reports on each. He has also acted as examiner in the Matriculation and Junior Scholarship examinations for the University. These, and the duties of his professorship, have occupied so much of his attention that he has not had time to publish any of his lectures or elaborate them into a book, though frequent requests have been made for the publication of several courses, and, in reply to a widely-signed petition, he re-delivered publicly one course upon Shakespeare's Henry IV. and Henry V. In 1875, he aided in starting the *New Zealand Magazine*, and in it appeared an article by him on Greene, the Elizabethan dramatist, which has been quoted as an authority in the new edition of the Encyclopædia Britannica, and in various editions of Greene's works. The only other acknowledged publication of his is an address to the Canterbury College Dialectic Society, on "Student Life, and the Fallacies that oftenest beset it," though various addresses delivered by him to the undergraduates, to graduates, and to the Teachers' Institute, have appeared in the Christchurch newspapers, and have been reprinted by newspapers and magazines throughout the Colony, in Australia, and in England. But the work with which his name is most identified is the remarkable growth of Canterbury College, standing as it now does in the premier place amongst the University institutions of the Colony—for the numbers attending lectures—for the number of undergraduates—and for the proportion of degrees, scholarships, and honours taken by its students.

BROWNE, Sir Thomas Gore, K.C.M.G., son of Robert Browne, Esq., of Mereton House, Bucks, and brother of the Bishop of Winchester, was born in 1807

Entering the army at sixteen, he served for many years in the 28th Regiment; acted as *aide-de-camp* to Lord Nugent; was Lord High Commissioner of the Ionian Islands, and for some time Colonial Secretary. In 1836, Major Gore Browne exchanged into the 41st Regiment, and served during the occupation of Afghanistan. After the massacre of our troops at the Kyber Pass, the 41st joined General England, and advanced to the rescue of General Nott and his troops. During that war, Major Browne held the command of the 41st, and also commanded the reserve at the disastrous battle of Hykulzie, and, by forming a square when the van of the army had been broken, was enabled to repulse the enemy and cover the retreat. He held the command of his regiment at the battles of Candahar, Ghuznee, Cabul, and during the march through the Kyber Pass, where he commanded the rear, and under General M'Gaskell at the storming of the hill fort at Istaliff, the most daring action during the war. His gallantry and humanity were praised in the General's despatches, which were quoted in both Houses of Parliament, and for his services he obtained a lieutenant-colonelcy, and was made a C.B. On his return with his regiment from India, he exchanged into the 21st, which he commanded until made Governor of St. Helena, in 1851. From St. Helena he went in 1854 to New Zealand. On the breaking out of the Maori war in the last year of his government, Colonel Browne showed a vigour which was denounced by some persons, but which was essential in resisting the land league and the Maori king movement. In 1861, having completed his term of office, he was succeeded in the government of New Zealand by Sir George Grey, and he himself succeeded Sir Henry Young as Governor of Tasmania. He resigned the last-mentioned office in

January, 1869, when he was created a Knight-Commander of the Order of St. Michael and St. George. As Sir Thomas Gore Browne he was appointed Governor of the Bermudas in July, 1870, and resigned that post in 1872. He had succeeded in gaining the esteem of a large body of the colonists of New Zealand, nor did he want the respect of the Natives, a large number of whom, whilst finding fault with his policy and certain administrative acts, honoured him as a straightforward man who made no attempt to deceive them. An extract from the *Spectator* (London), headed "Hopes for New Zealand," runs thus: "A new Governor has been appointed for the Colony, Colonel Gore Browne, who was lately Governor of St. Helena, and of whom we have heard, through more than one channel, such accounts as induce us to believe that he is a highly intelligent and upright man, with strong aspirations to do good." Our informant says, from personal knowledge, that Colonel Browne is imbued with the "right principles" for his task; is heartily in favour of responsible government; approves of an elected Upper Chamber in place of a nominee Council; and altogether promises to be a good Governor.

BRYCE, John, was a North Island settler, and long connected with the district of Wanganui. Mr. Bryce was returned to Parliament as the representative of Wanganui in the year 1871. Before entering Parliament, he took a very active part in local politics, especially at the time when the desire to constitute a new and separate Province of the district of Wanganui was strongly manifested by the settlers in that locality. This result would doubtless have been witnessed had not the "New Provinces Act" been repealed. Up to the year 1879, Mr. Bryce spoke and voted in Parliament as an independent member, not closely allying himself

with the Ministry of the day or with the Opposition. In that year, on the 8th of October, on the retirement of the Grey Ministry, he was offered and accepted the portfolio of Minister for Native Affairs, under the Premiership of Sir John Hall. This position he gave up early in the year 1881, owing to a difference of opinion with his colleagues on the question of Native policy. Mr. Bryce at that time was strongly of opinion that it was a necessity, in the interests of the peace of the Colony, that measures of active pressure should be at once undertaken by the Government. In this opinion his colleagues did not seem to have acquiesced, and in consequence he resigned, still supporting the Ministry of which he had been a member upon all other questions of policy and administration. In the year 1882 he again joined the Ministry, reconstituted under Sir Frederick Whitaker, and continued in office under the Premiership of Major Atkinson during the remainder of its existence to 1884, when the Atkinson Ministry resigned and were succeeded by the Stout-Vogel Administration. In 1879 Mr. Bryce brought forward his Bill dealing with confiscated lands and the trial of Maori prisoners. In moving the second reading of that Bill, he said that it was necessary, to satisfy the Maori people, that an inquiry should be made into certain Maori grievances, whether substantial or otherwise. He thought that for the sake of maintaining our credit, in the Colony and elsewhere, that an inquiry should be made into the promises which it was alleged had been made to the Natives by all former Governments; and in speaking of the necessity of some such measure as that of the proposed Maori Prisoners Trial Bill, he said that in his opinion, if the Maori prisoners were at once released from custody that the peace of the country would be endangered. This Bill passed the second reading by the

large majority of 45 in a House of 69, and included among its supporters Mr. Sheehan, who had, in Sir George Grey's lately defeated Ministry, held the office of Native Minister. Whilst in office in 1882, Mr. Bryce brought in his bill intituled "The West Coast Peace Preservation Bill," embodying the policy of the Government, which in effect was a complete acceptance of the views held and expressed in Parliament by him from first to last in relation to the West Coast Native difficulty. This bill also was passed through Parliament by a considerable majority. Under its authority the celebrated prophet (so-called), Te Whiti, with his astute military coadjutor Tohu, were made prisoners for illegal assembling, and were kept under control in different parts of the Colony for a lengthened period. He also brought in a Bill during the same session to grant an amnesty to natives who had committed crimes during former wars. The Amnesty Bill passed through Parliament without opposition. When the West Coast of the North Island was in a chronic state of disturbance, and the settlers calling that line of country their home had to fight to resist aggression and to hold their own, Mr. Bryce was to be found amongst those who took a prominent part in the warlike operations undertaken by the Colony.

BULLER, James, the late Rev. Mr. Buller was born in Cornwall, England, December, 1812, and left England for New Zealand in 1835. He came out as a missionary, under the auspices of the Wesleyan Church. He was for three years on the Hokianga. His first work, he says in his "Forty years in New Zealand," was to learn the Maori language. Neither lexicon nor grammar was at hand. The language had been reduced to writing, and some portions of the scriptures, with a few manuals, had

been translated and printed. He had some difficulty, he says, "in laying hold of a barbarous tongue." With the aid of translations, however, and by daily intercourse with the natives, he managed to prepare a grammar and a vocabulary for his own use, and ere long he was able to take some part in school instruction. At the end of a year he made his first attempt to preach in Maori. Mr. Buller has written fully on missionary life and work. He says truly that the missionary, to be useful, needs varied talents besides those which a Christian minister in a civilised community is supposed to have. Skill in husbandry and horticulture, a practical knowledge of mechanics, and an acquaintance with surgery and medicine are highly important. Mr. Buller spent upwards of forty years actively engaged in preaching and teaching, visiting and residing at times in the settlements at Kaipara, at Auckland, at the Thames, at Wellington, also in various parts of the South Island. His term at Kaipara extended over fifteen years; at Wellington he remained five years. His circuit there was an extensive one—embracing the wide plains of the Wairarapa, now studded with towns and covered with farms. Besides his European congregation, he had six Native churches under his care, with more than one hundred communicants; preaching four times on Sundays—twice in English and twice in Maori; his journeys stretching to Waikanae in the north, along the coast, and to Masterton in the east. Occasionally he visited Wanganui, Nelson, and Wairau. In 1860 he was transferred to Christchurch, his sphere extending as far south as Waimate—140 miles. Whilst stationed here he visited Otago and Southland, and subsequently the West Coast, then rapidly becoming a populous and flourishing goldfield. After a six years' residence in the South Island he returned to Auckland. In 1870 he

took up his abode as superintendent minister at the Thames. He was elected President, successively, of the Australasian, and New Zealand Wesleyan Methodist Conferences—the highest position in the gift of the Wesleyan Church. Mr. Buller, in his "Forty Years in New Zealand," under the heading of Physiology, speaks of the Maoris as being tall and of good muscular development, and rarely inclining to corpulency; and of the half-castes and quadroons he says "they are a fine breed." He refers to Maori legends, their mythology, their religion and their morality, their domestic habits, social life and occupations, their mode of government, their war customs and their capacity—speaking thus: "In mental power they compare favorably with the average European. Their senses, seeing, hearing, and feeling are remarkably acute. In spirit they are independent, and will defend their rights in the face of death. Their genius for war is unquestioned." On Mr. Buller's retiring from active service in the ministry, he lived in the Provincial District of Canterbury, in the neighbourhood of Christchurch, where he died, on the 6th November, 1884.

BULLER, Dr. Walter Lawry, C.M.G., F.R.S. The subject of this notice is an Anglo-New Zealander, having been born at Newark, in the Bay of Islands, on the 9th October, 1838. He is the eldest surviving son of the Rev. James Buller, the veteran missionary and able preacher mentioned above, who has been aptly termed the "Bishop of the Wesleyan Church in New Zealand." He received his early education at Wesley College, Auckland, under the direction of the Rev. J. H. Fletcher, now Principal of Newington College, New South Wales. On leaving school he entered the service of the Union Bank at Auckland, where he won rapid promotion, but at the expense of his health, which

completely broke down under the continuous night-work. By medical advice he then took a year's rest at Wellington, during which time he devoted himself principally to literary and scientific pursuits, for which he had at an early age developed a natural taste; and during this interval of leisure he enjoyed the intimate friendship of the late William Swainson, a celebrated ornithologist in his day, whose extensive collections in natural history and valuable stores of information were always at the command of his willing disciple. In 1861 he gained the first prize for an essay on "The Moral Welfare of New Zealand," offered by the Auckland Association, and open to the competition of all colonists under the age of 26. In 1865 he was awarded by the Royal Commissioners the silver medal of the New Zealand Exhibition, for an "Essay on the Ornithology of New Zealand" which was published by command, and afterwards reprinted, with other essays, in the "Transactions of the New Zealand Institute." (vol. i.) Having acquired a competent knowledge of Maori, Mr. Walter Buller was, as early as 1855, appointed Government Interpreter at Wellington; and whilst holding that office, he started, and conducted as editor, a weekly newspaper in the Maori language, called *Te Karere o Poneke.* This journal, although originated by private enterprise and made self-supporting, received afterwards liberal assistance from the Government. In 1859, he was appointed Native Commissioner for the Southern Provinces, and during his location in Christchurch undertook and carried through to a most successful issue the experimental partition and individualization of the Kaiapoi Reserve (see Parliamentary Reports). In 1861 he acted (by Governor Browne's special desire) as honorary secretary of the Kohimarama Conference of Native chiefs, and prepared the proceedings for publication. In the same year he was

appointed editor of the *Maori Messenger*, a bi-monthly journal in English and Maori, issued under the authority of the Government; and he was likewise the promoter and first editor of *Te Manuhiri Tuarangi* or *Maori Intelligencer*. In February, 1862, his name was placed on the Commission of the Peace, and two months later he was appointed Resident Magistrate of the Manawatu district. He held other concurrent appointments; and in April, 1865, he was gazetted a Judge of the Native Land Court. During this disturbed period he performed many special services in connection with Native affairs, for which he received on eight different occasions the official thanks of the Government. He was likewise an active contributor to scientific literature, having during this time written and published numerous papers and memoirs on biological subjects, but chiefly on his favourite theme of ornithology. He was elected successively a Fellow of the Linnean, Geological, and Royal Geographical Societies, and Corresponding-member of the Zoological Society of London. In 1866 he succeeded Major Durie as Resident Magistrate (with extended jurisdiction) and Sheriff of the Wanganui district, which appointments he held till 1871, when he obtained leave of absence on liberal terms, and went to England as Secretary to the Agent-General. Before his return to the Colony three years afterwards, he was called to the Bar by the Honourable Society of the Inner Temple, and had produced his well-known work, entitled "A History of the Birds of New Zealand." He had also taken so active a part in the Vienna Exhibition that Dr. Featherston, in his official report to the Government, declared that the great success which had attended the New Zealand court was mainly owing to his individual zeal and energy. As an author he was singularly fortunate. Every copy of his beautifully illustrated book

was subscribed for before the last page went to press, and several crowned heads were among his subscribers. The University of Tübingen conferred on him the honorary degree of Doctor of Science, and he received decorations from the Grand Duke of Hesse, the King of Würtemburg, and the Emperor of Austria. The work was highly eulogised in *Nature*, *The Academy*, and other scientific reviews, and the London *Daily Telegraph*, in a leading article, described the author as "the Audubon of New Zealand." Published originally at five guineas, the price rapidly rose, till at length a copy fetched at public auction in Melbourne the sum of £37 10s. In recognition of his liberal treatment by the Colony, the author presented twenty-five copies of his classical work to the Government for distribution among public libraries, and donated to the Colonial Museum the whole of the collection of birds on which the descriptive letter-press was founded. On his return to New Zealand in 1874, Dr. Buller was admitted a barrister and solicitor of the Supreme Court, and has since devoted himself to the active practice of his profession. He has enjoyed a large and lucrative business, having attended more especially to Native work, earning from Mr. Justice Gillies on one occasion the graceful tribute of being "the supreme advocate for the Maori race." In 1875 Her Majesty created Dr. Buller a C.M.G., in recognition of his labours, and in 1876 he achieved the "blue riband of science" by his election as a Fellow of the Royal Society. In the midst of professional business he continued from time to time to make contributions to zoological literature, besides publishing some interesting papers on Maori subjects; and in 1882, at the invitation of the Government, he prepared for official publication a "Manual of the Birds of New Zealand," illustrated by photo-lithographic prints from the plates in his larger

work. In 1883 he received from the New Zealand Exhibition the gold medal "for Science and Literature." At the present time he is a governor of the New Zealand Institute, president of the Wellington Philosophical Society, and corresponding member of several scientific unions in Europe and America. He is said to be retiring from practice, and has announced his intention of shortly proceeding to England for the purpose of bringing out a new and much enlarged edition of "The Birds of New Zealand," after completing which he will return to the Colony and probably devote himself to politics.

BUSBY, James. In the year 1831 a letter, applying for British protection, was sent to King William IV., from the Natives of New Zealand, signed by thirteen of the Bay of Islands chiefs. At this time the Bay of Islands was often visited by whalers, and Europeans were beginning to settle themselves along the northern coast of the North Island. This written request for British protection led to the appointment of Mr. James Busby as British Resident; but having no means placed at his disposal for maintaining his authority, he was powerless to do much good, and was facetiously described by the Natives as a man-of-war without guns. Mr. Busby occupied this position, having his head-quarters at the Bay of Islands, until the arrival in the Colony of Captain Hobson, R.N., who was appointed Consul, and, subsequently, first Governor of New Zealand. In 1835 a confederation of the Bay of Islands tribes was formed and acknowledged by Great Britain, who presented them with a flag as a token of their independence. In 1836 the church missions were extended to the Thames, Tauranga, Rotorua, and Waikato.

CAMERON, General Sir Duncan Alexander, G.C.B., was born in 1808. He entered the army in 1825, became Captain in 1833, Major in 1839, Colonel in 1854, and Major-General in 1859. He served with distinction in the Crimean campaign of 1854-5, having commanded the 42nd Regiment at the battle of Alma, and the Highland Brigade at the battle of Balaklava. In 1863 General Cameron was sent out to New Zealand to command the troops, with the local rank of Lieut.-General; and in 1864 was nominated a Knight Commander of the Order of the Bath, Military Division, in recognition of his services in New Zealand. Sir Duncan Campbell was made Colonel of the 42nd Foot, Sept. 9th, 1863. From 1868 to June 1875, he was Governor of the Royal Military College at Sandhurst. He was created a Knight Grand Cross of the Order of the Bath, 1873; and in January, 1875, he was promoted to the rank of General in the army.

CAMPBELL, Dr. John Logan. Dr. Campbell was born in 1817. He is the only son of the late Dr. John Campbell, of Edinburgh, and grandson of the late Sir James Campbell, Bart., of Aberuchill and Kilbryde, Perthshire. Dr. Campbell was educated at Edinburgh, and took the degree of M.D. at its University. In 1839 he declined a commission in the East India Company's service, and left home for Australia, reaching Sydney in the same year. In 1840 he arrived in New Zealand. Foreseeing that the future capital of the Province of Auckland, if not the metroplis of New Zealand, would most probably be fixed somewhere on the isthmus between the waters of the Waitemata and those of the Manukau, he settled on an island in the Waitemata Harbour, waiting until the Government made its selection

of a site for the capital. That was made in September, 1840, when Auckland was founded; and at the first sale, in 1841, the firm of Brown & Campbell purchased the allotment in Shortland Crescent, on which it has ever since conducted its business, being the first established and now oldest mercantile firm. In 1848 Dr. Campbell revisited the Mother Country, spending about fifteen months in travel in India, the East, and the Continent before reaching home. He returned to Auckland at the close of 1850, and in the following year left on a business visit to California. Dr. Campbell has taken his share in all matters pertaining to the development of the Colony, whether commercially or politically. He was Superintendent of the Province of Auckland in 1855-6, and was at the same time a member of the Stafford Ministry, and represented the city in the House of Representatives. He resigned the superintendency and the seat in the Cabinet shortly afterwards, and left for the Mother Country, but returned to New Zealand at the close of 1859, and at the request of his former colleagues, still in power and office, re-entered the Assembly, as member for Parnell, unopposed. He again re-visited Europe in 1861, returning to Auckland in 1871, since which date he has been a resident there. He has taken no part in political life since his return in 1871, but has done good work in many ways, notably when Chairman of the Board of Education, and as member of the Waste Lands Board. Dr. Campbell is also intimately connected with the leading local institutions—the Bank of New Zealand, of which he was one of the founders, and on the directorate of which he holds a seat. We find his name on the directorate of the New Zealand Insurance Company, and not a few other well-known institutions. Auckland also owes to him its Free School of Art, which he maintains at

his own sole cost. Dr. Campbell is the author of "Poenamo," a book depicting the first settlement of Auckland, which a reviewer speaks of as written in a style "humorous and fanciful, and with a circumstance and reality that pictures the scenes in life-like colours. Many pleasing traits of the Maori character are given and probably rescued from oblivion."

CARGILL, Captain William. In the year 1845-46 Captain Cargill, with others in Glasgow and Edinburgh, conceived the project of organising and maintaining in the southern part of the Middle Island of New Zealand a Free Church Settlement. In the columns of the *Otago Colonist*, during the year 1863, appeared a series of able and well-written papers on the origin and principles of the contemplated Otago scheme of settlement. To the late Edward Gibbon Wakefield must be attributed the honour of proposing the scheme and of carrying it into practical effect. Mr. Wakefield at this time was the life and soul of the New Zealand Company, and it was while that Company was at its zenith, after having founded the Cook Strait Settlements, that he at once turned to advantage the unparalleled movement which had taken place in Scotland in the disruption of the Established Church. Looking at the movement with the eye of a statesman, Wakefield perceived the very thing which he wanted—an enthusiasm which he sought to enlist in the great purpose to which he had devoted his life, viz., systematic colonisation. Entering into communication with Captain Cargill, a reputed descendant of one of Scotland's well-known martyrs—the celebrated Covenanter, Donald Cargill—Wakefield hoped to produce, through him, an amount of influence among the adherents of the Free Church which might greatly tend towards the popularity and success of

colonization. In 1844 the Company had chosen Christchurch as the site of the settlement, but subsequently adopted Dunedin. It was then visited by Colonel Wakefield, the Company's agent, the final purchase from the Natives of the Otago block of 400,000 acres was completed, and the land conveyed to the New Zealand Company by grant from the Crown, under the public seal of the Colony. In 1846 the preliminary work of survey was begun. In 1848 the settlers arrived. The ship "John Wickliffe" was the first to reach Port Chalmers, with ninety passengers; the "Philip Laing," with twenty-three immigrants, was the second. Captain Cargill, who was the first agent of the Association in the Colony, arrived in Otago, with his family, and retained chief direction of its affairs until the Constitution Act came into force throughout New Zealand. At the first election of Superintendents and Provincial Councils, he became Superintendent of Otago; and was again elected to that office in 1856. He was also a member of the first House of Representatives that met at Auckland in 1854. The settlement of Otago thus formed, although special, was certainly not exclusive. Only the Presbyterians received endowment, but all other denominations were at liberty to establish their own churches, and were entitled to equal political and social rights with the members of the endowed one. The Church endowed did not become a State or Established Church. Prior to the receipt of the Constitution Act, and its becoming the law of the land, there was much anxiety and excitement in Otago. It was a question whether, when it came, it would confirm to the Association the privileges which had been fairly purchased; whether, when incorporated with the rest of the Colony, the settlement of Otago would be made what its religious, intelligent, and far-seeing founders in Scotland had designed it to be. When the new

Constitution Act was actually received in New Zealand and proclaimed, Otago as well as all other parts of the Colony rejoiced. The people met and passed resolutions embodying the thanks of the Otago colonists to Her Majesty for the measure of popular representation, and for other political rights which the new Constitution contained, especially the clause which enabled the Association to transfer its powers to the Provincial Council of Otago. Captain Cargill spoke of the Constitution Act as a "Signal and heart-felt act of emancipation." Sir George Grey, some twenty years after this, in 1875, in a lecture delivered by him at Dunedin on "The early history of the Colonies," spoke thus of the founder of the Otago settlement :—"The first settlement here was established under a man who had served his country in many climates and parts of the world ; who had been a distinguished soldier, and who was then approaching the decline of life. He possessed not only great sagacity, but extraordinary wisdom. I am particularly struck by this characteristic; and I almost believe that a more wise and sagacious man than Captain Cargill never existed. The leader of those who settled in this country, he was accompanied by other men of great experience, and of great goodness of character. I firmly believe that so long as this country lasts, there will be families who will trace back, with pride, their origin from the men who founded this province."—("Old Identities," Otago, 1879.) Captain Cargill died in the province of his own creating, but not before witnessing the success of his early and enthusiastic labours in aiding to rear, in the antipodes of his native land, a thriving and self-supporting settlement, founded on a solid basis, pleasurably suggestive of Home associations. He may fairly be regarded as the great prototype of what was humourously spoken of as an "old

identity." The story told of the origin of the term is to be found in Bathgate's "Sketches of people and places in the Province of Otago, New Zealand." Mr. E. B. Cargill, in speaking of the new arrivals, said that the early settlers should endeavour to preserve their old identity. The strangers who were inclined to laugh at the latter as a set of old stagers, caught up the phrase, and dubbed them "old identities."

CARLETON, Hugh, arrived in New Zealand and became a settler in the Bay of Islands, in the Province of Auckland, in the early days of its establishment. Mr. Carleton is well known throughout the colony, from his having done good and long-continued service as a politician,—provincial and colonial. He was for many years Speaker of the Auckland Provincial Council, and carried a resolution in the Council declaring that the provincial system had become obsolete. He was elected to the first parliament under the Constitution Act assembled in Auckland, in 1854. In this parliament his name will be found amongst those who successfully battled for "entire ministerial responsibility;" and, until the last few years, he has been in every parliament that has been called together in New Zealand. He introduced a bill to enable barristers and solicitors to act as general practitioners. In the House, Mr. Carleton held the office of "Chairman of Committees" for a considerable period; indeed, up to the time of his retirement from politics. He is well known as the author of more than one work dealing with questions of interest occupying the minds of the early settlers in the North Island. His last work, a very complete biography of the late Archdeacon Henry Williams, who figures largely in the early history of the northern division of the North Island, establishes Mr. Carleton's reputation as a writer above average merit.

CHAPMAN, Henry Samuel: born at Kensington, in Surrey, July 21, 1803; died at Dunedin, New Zealand, December 27, 1881. Mr. Chapman was a member of a family, which, in the last century, after amassing considerable wealth in commerce with the American Colonies, had become impoverished in the wholesale ruin brought about by the War of Independence. His father was a civil servant and lived to the age of ninety-four. Mr. Chapman was sent to a good school at Bromley, in Kent, until he was about sixteen years old. He obtained a situation in Messrs. Esdæles' bank; but his eyes, which, throughout his life, were a source of trouble to him, failed, and he was withdrawn from the bank, ordered not to read for twelve months, and frequently subjected to severe operations. He next entered the office of a bill-broker, and devoted his spare time to studying German. At the same time he read incessantly. "I had not the means to get a library," he once remarked, "I had to sell one book to get another." In 1821, his master sent him on a business mission to Amsterdam; there he enjoyed the favorite pastime of skating for miles across the flooded country. Often has he sped across the frozen Haarlem Lakes, where now waves a sea of corn. In 1823, he was sent as a merchant to Quebec. Thus he began his colonial experience, which lasted nearly fifty-nine years, and which he always spoke of as being very pleasant. He was one of that class of colonists who never thought of making money; but they worked hard when work was required of them, and never forgot to enjoy themselves on every possible occasion. Canada was a wonderful country for a sportsman in those days; and shooting, skating and sleighing kept up the spirits of the people. Here, Mr. Chapman developed the powerful physique which enabled him to accomplish the pedestrian feats required of him on circuit

in the early days of New Zealand. Having a taste for politics and journalism, he sided with the popular party and wrote for the press. Meanwhile he made annual business journeys to England. On the return voyage, in 1833, he took a complete printing plant to Canada, and in Montreal started the *Daily Advertiser*, the first daily newspaper published in British North America. Mr. Chapman remained two years in Montreal, taking an active part in the bitter controversy which then raged. Only those who are familiar with the style of the press in those times, as compared with its moderate tone in our day, can appreciate the position of a journalist and politician of fifty years ago. The gulf between the Popular Assembly, on the one hand, and the Upper House and Government, on the other hand, widened and deepened, resulting in a deadlock. The Popular Assembly then secretly sent Mr. Chapman to England, to confer with the leading members of the Liberal Party in the Imperial Parliament, and to petition for the introduction of elective institutions in Canada. Crossing on the ice into American territory, he sailed from New York, on January 1, 1835, his fifteenth and last voyage. In conjunction with Mr. Arthur John Roebuck, whom he had met in Canada, he commenced to bring the grievances of Canada before the English people; and for some years the English people were forced to keep their eyes open to the abuses existing in the Canadian Legislature. He was a firm believer in the ultimate success of peaceful agitation, and refused to support the leaders of the rebellion which broke out in Canada two years later. That fearless advocacy for which he was remarkable, is believed to have subjected him to much long-continued persecution, but it had its triumph in the ultimate adoption of the views he strove for, not only in Canada but in later times throughout the vast Colonial Empire. Mr.

Chapman remained in England until 1843, and this was one of the most active periods of his life. He contributed innumerable articles to the leading periodicals of the day, mainly upon political and politico-economical subjects. During this time he was closely associated with the leading thinkers and politicians in Great Britain; with John Stuart Mill, one of his most intimate friends; with Richard Cobden in the Anti Corn Law agitation; and with Roebuck and others in writing the celebrated "Roebuck Pamphlets." His pamphlet—"Will Cheap Bread Produce Low Wages?"—had a wonderfully large circulation. He helped to edit the Works of Jeremy Bentham; and his articles on "Weaving," and on "Wool and its Manufactures," which appeared in the "Encyclopædia Britannica," published in 1842, were the products of the knowledge acquired whilst on the Royal Commission to enquire into the condition of the Hand-loom Weavers in Yorkshire. His knowledge of law led, in 1840, to his being called to the bar. His most important work at this time was in connection with the colonization of New Zealand. One of his many articles on New Zealand is the only account given of this colony in the "Encyclopædia Brittannica." He acted in conjunction with Ed. Gibbon Wakefield; and, on February 8, 1840, in which year the first colonists sailed for Cook Straits, appeared Mr. Chapman's "New Zealand Journal." This journal was continued for some years, and being devoted exclusively to New Zealand and its affairs, is of historic value. In 1843, Mr. Chapman received the appointment of Judge of the Supreme Court of New Zealand. Arriving at Auckland, he at once proceeded to Wellington, where he lived for the next eight or nine years. Sometimes important cases had to be tried at Nelson and Taranaki, and these places he had to visit. On one occasion, at least, the circuit was performed on foot. This

was in 1845. Mr. Chapman went up the coast in a vessel which could not make New Plymouth, but landed him not far from Kawhia. He walked to Kawhia, thence to New Plymouth, and thence to Wellington. The whole distance, about 300 miles, was walked in eleven days. At the time of the native war, fighting occurred at the Hutt, and leaving his residence at Karori, he, with the settlers, took refuge in Wellington. In 1852, he was appointed to the Colonial Secretaryship of Van Dieman's Land. Owing to his favoring the abolition of the transportation of convicts, and consequent disagreement with the Governor, Mr. Chapman returned to England. His work on Responsible Government, written on the voyage, attracted much attention. He rejected the offer of a West Indian Governorship, and returned to Melbourne in 1854. As member for St. Kilda, he sat with Messrs. Childers, Vincent Pyke, and others, in the first Victorian Parliament. In 1857, and again in 1858, he held the office of Attorney-General. Experience had made him a strong supporter of free-trade principles; and his widely-read lectures encouraged the borrowing of money for the construction of colonial railways. As Law-Lecturer at the University, he attracted large and enthusiastic classes. His home was the constant resort of the literary section of Melbourne Society. He obtained a temporary seat on the bench of the Supreme Court, during the absence of Sir Redmond Barry; and his numerous decisions as Equity Judge are contained in the regular reports issued by Wyatt and Webb, Vol. I. By him also were drawn up the clauses of what was probably the first Ballot Bill introduced into a British House of Parliament. It became law, and from Victoria the use of the ballot has spread over the whole Empire. In 1864, Mr. Chapman was appointed Judge of the Supreme Court of New Zealand. He was

stationed at Dunedin, where he lived for the last eighteen years of his life. In 1866, he suffered a disastrous loss through the foundering of the s.s. "London" in the Bay of Biscay. His wife, his eldest and youngest sons, and his only daughter were lost. During the nine years of his final judicial career, Mr. Chapman always took a keen interest in a variety of social subjects, and was always ready at call to address a meeting or deliver a lecture. He was a keen student of philology and of the science of language, and was the author of numerous "Miscellanea." Anglo-Saxon language and literature may be said to have been his hobby. A large number of his important judicial decisions are collected in several volumes of reports. His retirement from the Bench, in 1875, was contemporaneous with the retirement of Chief Justice Sir George Arney, and of Mr. Justice Gresson. He then occupied himself with private studies. His time was largely devoted to philanthropic objects; but occasionally he accepted special commissions to try circuit cases. By far the most important duty to which he devoted himself was that in connection with his position as a Member of the Council, and subsequently as Chancellor of the University of Otago. In this institution he took the keenest interest, and to its well-being he gave a large amount of his time and energy. On December 27, 1881, having some months before entered his seventy-ninth year, he died at Woodside, his residence in Dunedin, after an actual illness of a few weeks' duration. He was a man of extraordinary cheerfulness and joviality, and his keen wit and piquant style of anecdote went a long way to establish that social reputation which was as much a part of his being as the honour and influence gained by his great learning and commanding intellect.

CLIFFORD, Sir Charles, K.C.M.G., was one of the first settlers that arrived in Wellington connected with or under the auspices of the New Zealand Company. He was amongst the first also to enter largely into pastoral pursuits in the South Island, having taken out a license for depasturing stock on native grass lands in the district of Marlborough. Mr. Clifford was an active member of the association in New Zealand which agitated for representative institutions before the Constitution Act, passed by the Imperial Parliament in order to secure self-government to the colony, became law. Well-informed, from a seven years' residence in the colony, of its actual wants and political aspirations, he took an active part whilst in England, in 1850, in attending specially to New Zealand matters during their discussion in Parliament. In some of E. Gibbon Wakefield's letters, published by his son, Mr. Clifford was again and again urged to devote himself to this work. Mr. Wakefield writes thus to him in February, 1850: "As the case of New Zealand is very urgent, and there is no one here who can so well as yourself represent the colonists, who desire a change in their mode of Government, I have hoped that you would be able and willing to talk the matter over with me. At present the intention of the Government is to make no change as to New Zealand; but if any person will act with vigour for the colonists thus early in the session before the House of Commons becomes tired, I have a confident hope that some great change may be brought about this year. There is now a body organised for the purpose of moving Parliament in such cases; but unless that body be moved by some special organ of the Colony, they will only treat with general matters, and nothing will be done. My hope has been that you, with such co-operation from me as I can give, would undertake

for the colonists, as a business, the task of moving the Colonial Reform Society in their behalf." What colonial reformers in those days desired and successfully battled for, was "the reality of local self-government." That it should be straightforward and unmistakeable; not a mere show of words, with all sorts of restrictions and outside interferences that would destroy the reality. Nothing less would satisfy them. The colonists foresaw that a time was fast coming when the Imperial authorities would be glad to offer them unqualified self-government. "With it," said Wakefield, "we shall do wonders in colonisation; without it, nothing." Mr. Clifford returned to the colony in time to be elected to the first parliament called together under the new Constitution, in 1854. Proceeding to Auckland among the first representatives, he took his seat, and was elected to the office of Speaker of the House, a position which he occupied for many sessions. Mr. (now Sir Charles) Clifford has not resided for some years in New Zealand, but he is still the owner of valuable property in the colony.

CONOLLY, Edward Tennyson, the only son of Dr. John Conolly, was born August 31, 1822. His father, Dr. Conolly, was eminent for his works on insanity, and for the reforms he introduced in the treatment of the insane. Mr. Conolly was called to the bar by the honourable society of the Inner Temple on the 30th January, 1852, and practised for thirteen years in England as a member of the Home Circuit. He came to New Zealand in 1865, was admitted as a barrister and solicitor of the Supreme Court in October of that year, and has since that time resided and practised at Picton. He represented the town of Picton in the Provincial Council of Marlborough from January, 1867, until the abolition of the provinces in 1876. At the general

election in December, 1881, he was elected a member of the House of Representatives for the electoral district of Picton; and was re-elected in July, 1884. In October, 1882, under the Whitaker Ministry, he received the portfolio of Minister of Justice; and on the retirement of Mr. Whitaker and the reconstruction of the Ministry under Major Atkinson in September, 1883, Mr. Conolly retained that office and also became Attorney General, holding both appointments until the resignation of the Atkinson Ministry in August, 1884.

COSTLEY, Edward, was one of Auckland's earliest settlers. Mr. Costley amassed considerable wealth, and at his death, in 1883, left a large sum of money in the hands of trustees, as endowments to the library, and to various charitable institutions in the city of Auckland. The public library is said to have received as its share of this endowment the sum of £11,000, which is to be partly expended in the erection of the library building. Of the charitable institutions mentioned in the will, the Public Hospital received £15,000.

COWIE, the Right Rev. William Garden, D.D., Bishop of Auckland, New Zealand, second son of Alexander Cowie, Esq., formerly of Auchterless, Aberdeenshire. Bishop Cowie was born in London in 1831, and educated at Trinity Hall, Cambridge. He graduated B.A., 1855; M.A., 1865; D.D., 1869. After taking holy orders he officiated for some years as an army chaplain. In 1864, he was appointed domestic chaplain to Bishop Cotton, of Calcutta; and he received the rectorship of Stafford in 1867. In 1869, he was consecrated Bishop of Auckland, in succession to Dr. Selwyn, Primate of New Zealand, afterwards Bishop

of Lichfield. Bishop Cowie has published some sermons, "Notes on the Temples of Cashmere," and "A visit to Norfolk Island."

CRAWFORD, James Coutes, M.L.C., is the son of Captain J. C. Crawford, R.N., who married the daughter of Admiral John Inglis, R.N. Mr. Crawford was educated at the Royal Naval College, Portsmouth, where he gained a gold medal. He joined H.M.S. *Prince Regent*, 120 guns, carrying the flag of Rear-Admiral Sir William Parker, in the Channel Fleet. He saw much service on the East and West coasts of South America, in Spanish waters at the time of the first Carlist war, and in the Mediterranean; and, for saving two lives, he received a medal from the Royal Humane Society. In 1837, he became a sub-lieutenant, but, seeing no hope of promotion, left the navy, and sailed for Sydney. In 1838, he paid a brief visit to New Zealand. He landed at Wellington again in 1846, after having been for some time a run-holder in Queensland. In order to drain the swamp land of the Hataitai Peninsula, Mr. Crawford excavated what was the first tunnel in New Zealand. In 1860, he was appointed a member of the Legislative Council; and, in 1862, made a geological survey of the Province of Wellington. He is a member of the Geological Society of London, and a corresponding member of the Geological Societies of Edinburgh and Austria. In 1879, Mr. Crawford published his "Recollections of Travel in New Zealand and Australia."

DEANS, William and John, of Riccarton, Canterbury. In the Autumn of 1842, the Canterbury Plains, then a wilderness, had been abandoned for the second time as unfit for colonisation. The operations of the early

colonists were again limited to trading with the Natives of the coast and of the Peninsula in flax and other natural products. The family of Deans has descended from the Deans of Kirkstyle, Riccarton, Ayrshire, Scotland. The story of the settling of the two brothers, now known as the "Pioneers" of Canterbury, in their future home, affords an interesting glimpse of the "early days." William Deans came to Wellington in 1840, and John arrived in Nelson in 1842. Shortly after this the brothers pitched their tent at Riccarton, where they erected the first house built on the plains. It still stands. A few weeks afterwards John went over to Australia for the first lot of stock destined to graze on this wide extent of pastoral country. He brought back sixty-one head of cattle, three mares, and forty-three sheep, all of a good class. He also brought seed wheat for five acres, seed oats for three acres, barley for three acres, lucerne seed and potatoes. In 1846, there was a fine crop of wheat at Riccarton, yielding from sixty to seventy bushels to the acre. In potatoes over thirty tons were grown on two and a-half acres of land. In 1846, leave was obtained from Government to lease land from the Natives, who were still the owners. In 1848, the New Zealand Company had purchased from the Natives all the land along the East Coast, and the Messrs. Deans were enabled, at last, to effect an exchange of their Wellington, Manawatu, and Nelson land orders for an equal quantity at Potoringamotu, which they now named "Riccarton," after their native parish in Ayrshire. They named the river "Avon," after the Avon which flows into the Clyde, near Hamilton, and which forms the boundary of their grandfather's property in Lanarkshire. As graziers the Messrs. Deans took up the "Homebush Run," in the Malvern district. In 1851, Mr. William Deans was drowned near Wellington, at the age of

34. On January 1st, 1852, Mr. John Deans sailed for England, and returned to his home in Canterbury in 1853. He died, after a lingering illness, in 1854, also aged 34 years.

De LAUTOUR, Cecil Albert, was born in India, in 1845, and educated at Cheltenham College. In 1873, he came to New Zealand. After six months residence in Auckland, he left for Otago, where he engaged for eight or nine years in station life. Being incapacitated by a severe accident in 1872, he became connected with the press, and for five years was part owner and editor of the *Mount Ida Chronicle*, a goldfield's newspaper. Mr. De Lautour represented Mount Ida in the Otago Provincial Council until the abolition of the Council. He was returned to the House of Representatives of the General Assembly in 1875, on the Provincial ticket, and sat for three successive sessions for Mount Ida. In 1884, he contested Newton with Mr. Peacocke, but was defeated. In 1878, Mr. De Lautour devoted himself to the study of law, still continuing, with the consent of his constituents, to represent Mount Ida in Parliament. By the Law Practitioners' Act of 1882, Mr. De Lautour was admitted to the Bar as a barrister and solicitor of the Supreme Court. In politics he has been written down as a Liberal. His father was a Judge of the High Court in India, and his grandfather was, at one time, High Sheriff of Hertfordshire.

DICK, Thomas, one of Otago's earliest settlers, was a member of the House of Representatives in 1861, 1862, and 1866, and resigned in 1867. He was elected Superintendent of Otago in 1865. Mr. Dick was returned to the House of Representatives for Dunedin West in September, 1879, and in 1880 he was offered a seat in the Hall Ministry,

and accepted the office of Colonial Secretary. In the year 1881, he continued to hold that office; in 1882 and 1883, he held the offices of Minister of Justice and Minister of Education, as well as of Colonial Secretary. Under the Atkinson Ministry, in 1884, he was Colonial Secretary and Minister of Education; at the general election of that year, when he was again a candidate for a seat in the House of Representatives, he was defeated.

DOBSON, Edward, Member of the Institution of Civil Engineers. He arrived in Canterbury in 1850, and was engaged for many years as Provincial Engineer. He was a member of a Commission appointed in 1854 to report upon the several modes of communication between Lyttelton and Christchurch, and the Lyttelton and Christchurch Railway with the Moorhouse Tunnel, was made under his superintendence. He is the author of numerous professional works, and in 1870 was awarded the Telford Gold Medal of the Institution of Civil Engineers for a "Memoir on the Public Works of the Province of Canterbury, New Zealand," read before a meeting of the Institution in London. Mr. Dobson is still a resident in Christchurch, practising his profession of civil engineer. He has been quite lately engaged in delivering a series of lectures on the art of constructing buildings, bridges, and like works, at the Canterbury College of the University of New Zealand. These lectures have been attended by a large number of students and others, who have gladly availed themselves of the opportunity of acquiring knowledge of a technical and practical character.

DOMETT, Alfred, C.M.G., son of Mr. Nathaniel Domett, was born at Camberwell Grove, Surrey, May 20,

1811. He matriculated at Cambridge, in 1829, as a member of St. John's College; but, after three years' residence, he left the University without graduating. In 1832, he published a volume of poems. He then travelled in America for a couple of years; and, after his return to London, about 1836-1837, he contributed some poetical effusions to "Blackwood's Magazine." One of these, "A Christmas Hymn," was greatly admired, and has been frequently reprinted. Mr. Domett afterwards spent two years in Italy, Switzerland, and other Continental Countries. He was called to the Bar at the Middle Temple in 1841. Having purchased some land of the New Zealand Company, he went out to New Zealand amongst the earliest settlers, in May, 1842. On the introduction of the new Constitution, framed by Lord Grey, in 1848, Mr. Domett was appointed Colonial Secretary for the Province of New Munster; and, in 1851, he became Secretary for the whole of New Zealand. Later, he resigned both these offices, and for a time accepted an inferior appointment, though with far more arduous duties, as Commissioner of Crown Lands and Resident Magistrate of Hawkes' Bay. Afterwards, he was chosen to represent the town of Nelson in the House of Representatives, and, in 1860, he was re-elected. In 1862, when affairs in New Zealand were in a most critical position, Mr. Domett was called upon to form a Government, and he succeeded in doing so. After the resignation of his Government, he was appointed Secretary for Crown Lands with a seat in the Legislative Council, and to this there was added the post of Commissioner of Old Land Claims. In 1865, he became Registrar-General of Land, and five years afterwards he was requested to undertake the administration of Confiscated Lands. For the signal services rendered by him to the colony, he was created a Companion of the Order of

Saints Michael and George, 1880. He retired from public duties in 1871, and returned to England. Soon after reaching England, he published "Ranolf and Amohia: A South-Sea Day Dream," 1872, a poem descriptive of the scenery of New Zealand, and of the habits, legends, and character of the Maori inhabitants. In 1877, he published a volume of poems under the title of "Flotsam and Jetsam: Rhymes Old and New." His other works are "Venice," a poem, 1839; "Narrative of the Wairau Massacre," published by the New Zealand Company, 1843; "Petition to the House of Commons for the recall of Governor FitzRoy," published by the same Company; and "Ordinances of New Zealand, classified," published by the New Zealand Government, 1850. His "Ranolf and Amohia" was very favourably criticised by Browning, Tennyson, and Longfellow. The *Spectator*, *Examiner*, and *Illustrated London News* were equally warm in their encomiums.

DONALD, William, R.M. William Donald was sent down from Wellington to Lyttelton, in the year 1850, as colonial surgeon, and was there to welcome the first body of Canterbury colonists, on their arrival in December of that year. From that time until he was visited with a severe affliction, he took a leading part in all public affairs, both of Church and State, especially in connection with Lyttelton. He was a member of the Church Committee in early days, and afterwards one of the first body of the Church Property Trustees, and among the most zealous and active promoters of church organisation and church work of every kind in the diocese. Afterwards, when the Diocesan Synod came into existence, he became one of its foremost members, as one of the Synodsmen for Lyttelton. He also represented

the laity of the diocese in the General Synod of 1865 and 1871. He was a Fellow of Christ's College, Canterbury, and a member of the Cathedral Commission; and took a warm interest both in the College and in the Cathedral, at the consecration of which, on All Saint's day, in 1881, he was present. The orphans of the Asylum, in Lyttelton, lost a true friend when he was no longer able to visit them. He died June 29, 1884.

DUNCAN, Thomas Smith, Crown Prosecutor for the Supreme Court, Christchurch. Mr. Duncan was born in 1821, at Perth, North Britain, where his father had been Procurator-Fiscal. He entered the law profession, and practised in his native town. On his arrival in Lyttelton, being a passenger in one of the historic first four ships, he settled down at Decanter Bay, Bank's Peninsula. In 1856, he returned to Lyttelton, and resumed the practice of his profession. In 1858, he took his seat as representative of Akaroa in the Provincial Council of Canterbury, in its ninth session, when Mr. Moorhouse was superintendent. His colleagues were Messrs. R. H. Rhodes and A. E. White. Shortly after this he succeeded His Honor Judge Gresson as Provincial Solicitor, and was the first Crown Prosecutor in the district, holding the latter office till his death. During his career in the Provincial Council he was not regarded as a keen party politician, but he took a very active part in promoting the construction of the tunnel, and of the railway works generally throughout Canterbury. He was President of the Law Society from its commencement in 1868. Mr. Duncan carried on business for upwards of a quarter of a century; at present the firm is known as that of "Duncan, Cotterill and Martin."

DUNCAN, Andrew, was born in the West of Scotland, and came out to the colony with his parents about the year 1860. Having made Canterbury his home, Mr. Duncan ere long established the large Ferry Road Nursery, Christchurch. He took a promint part in public affairs for many years. He was Mayor of Christchurch at one time, and he was also a member for the Heathcote in the Provincial Council for a considerable period. In 1873, Mr. Duncan contested one of the seats for Christchurch in the General Assembly, but was unsuccessful. Thereafter he refused when asked to come forward again. In 1875, he went to the old country as Emigration Agent for the Provincial Government of Canterbury. After his return, in the following year, he was appointed member of the Board of Education, and was by that body made Commissioner of School Reserves in the Province. Various other important offices were also intrusted to him. He always took an intelligent interest in all matters affecting the agricultural interests of the colony, and was for a long period a member of the Canterbury Agricultural and Pastoral Association, of which he was President at the time of his death. Mr. Duncan was an esteemed office-bearer in the Presbyterian Church, and his death was a severe loss to his co-religionists. He died 10th December, 1880.

EVANS, L.D., barrister, arrived in New Zealand with the first settlers introduced by the New Zealand Company. He practised his profession in Wellington up to the time of his leaving for Victoria, Australia, where subsequently he became a Minister under the system of responsible government. Dr. Evans was a member of the Provincial Council of Wellington, and took a prominent part in discussions on political questions, especially on the

great question of introducing into the colony a representative form of government.

EYRE, Edward John. Mr. Eyre, born August 15, 1815, was the son of the late Rev. Anthony Eyre, Vicar of Hansey and Long Riston, in the East Riding of Yorkshire. He was educated at Louth and Sedborough Grammar School. Failing to obtain a Commission in the Army at seventeen years of age, he determined to try his fortune in Australia; and, having arrived at Sydney in the year 1833 with a capital of £400, he engaged in sheep-farming. He was successful, and invested the profits in the purchase of an estate, situated on the Lower Murray River, upon which he settled and remained for several years. During this period he was appointed Resident Magistrate of his district and Protector of the Aborigines. In the numerous disputes which arose between the European settlers and the aborigines, he acted with much discretion, striving to uphold, as much as possible, the rights of the wandering tribes. In a work entitled "Discoveries in Central Australia," published in 1845, he earnestly pleads their cause. In the meantime he distinguished himself as an Australian explorer. In the years 1836-1840, he conducted an expedition across the unexplored country from Sydney, on the east coast, to the Swan River, on the west; Port Philip, Adelaide, and King George's Sound being the intermediate points. He also undertook several explorations towards the interior, both from Port Lincoln and from Adelaide. A very full and interesting account of this expedition is to be read in his published work, "Journals of Expedition of Discovery into Central Australia, and overland from Adelaide to King George's Sound, 1840-1841, in which is included an account of the manners and customs of the Aborigines, and of the

state of their relations with Europeans." On this expedition he was sent by the colonists of South Australia, with the sanction and support of the Government. Mr. Eyre was shortly after this, in 1846, appointed to the Lieutenant-Governorship of New Munster, New Zealand, during the Governorship of Sir George Grey. He remained in New Zealand six years, residing generally at Wellington ; but administering the government of the Middle Island. Having served his full term as a Colonial Governor he returned to England in 1853. Whilst in New Zealand he made an unsuccessful attempt to ascend the snowy slopes of the Kaikouras. He overcame the difficulties for some considerable distance, when his native guide met with an accident which, terminating fatally, caused the enterprising explorer to give up the attempt. The year after his return to England, he was appointed to the West Indies as Lieutenant-Governor of the Island of St. Vincent, and afterwards of the Leeward Islands. On July 13, 1864, he was made Captain-General and Governor-General-in-Chief and Vice-Admiral of Jamaica. The island was in a condition of retrogression, and an insurrection having broken out in October, 1865, he proclaimed martial law, and used very vigorous measures for its suppression. His policy was completely successful, and what was at the time believed to be a dangerous rising was crushed. His measures, more especially in the trial by court-martial, and condemnation to death of George William Gordon, a mulatto of property, excited much resentment among certain sections at Home. Governor Eyre was recalled, but a commission of inquiry exonerated him from the charges brought against him. His enemies instituted legal proceedings, both criminal and civil, extending over a period of about four years, and entailing an expenditure in his defence of over £10,000 ; but, in every instance, they failed to substantiate

a case. Full particulars respecting the life and public career of Mr. Eyre are to be found in the interesting memoir by Mr. Hamilton Hume, published in 1867.

FEATHERSTON, Dr. Isaac Earl. Dr. Featherston arrived in Wellington, New Zealand, with the first settlers introduced into the colony under the auspices of the New Zealand Company. He soon became conspicuous as a man fitted for political life, and took a prominent part with Fox, Stafford, Fitzherbert, Monro, and others in the battle carried on by colonists to exact from the Home Government a full concession of the right of local self-government. Dr. Featherston was the first elected Superintendent of the Province of Wellington, retaining that responsible position until his departure for England to hold the office of Agent-General for the colony. He also represented a constituency in Parliament from its first meeting. He was not included in a Colonial Ministry until quite at the close of his Parliamentary career, and then for a short time only. In Parliament he spoke and voted with Mr. Fox, and with those who protested vigorously against the native war, which grew out of the Waitara dispute, always contending that it was uncalled for, and might have been peacefully arranged by a wise diplomacy. He was, from first to last, a consistent champion of the cause of provincialism. Dr. Featherston was spoken of in his last days as one of the most effective speakers in Parliament. He was not often heard within its walls, but often enough to prove to even unsympathetic ears that he had the power, although he chose to exercise it sparingly. He died in England, in 1877.

FENTON, Francis Dart, barrister-at-law, belongs to an old Yorkshire family, which has produced lawyers for

generations back. He arrived in Auckland in 1850; though booked for Canterbury he stopped, weary of a voyage of one hundred and forty-nine days, at the first port the ship, "Barbara Gordon," reached. For two years he sojourned at Waikato, and obtained his earliest insight into Maori modes of life and thought. At that time there were no white inhabitants in the Waikato district except the missionaries, a few Pakeha-Maori traders, and some dozen settlers who were mere squatters on native land. In 1851, he was appointed by His Excellency Sir George Grey to a position in the Deeds Registry office at Auckland; and, shortly after, was made Resident Magistrate and Collector of Customs at Kaipara. In 1856, he succeeded Colonel Nugent as Native Secretary. Mr. McLean (the late Sir Donald) was then Chief Commissioner, and the distinct lines of native policy, which were respectively adopted by the Commissioner and the Secretary, and which alternately gained ascendancy in the native administration of the colony in after years, soon brought them into conflict. Governor Gore Brown sided with Mr. McLean, and Mr. Fenton was relegated to the Resident Magistracy at Raglan. This new office gave Mr. Fenton abundant opportunity of seeing the dangerous Maori King movement. In consequence of a paper he sent to the Governor, he was made Resident Magistrate at Waikato, with power to introduce his new plan of "law and order." The reports on native affairs prepared by Mr. Fenton, and published in the Blue Books of 1860, form a most valuable contribution to New Zealand history, and describe Maori life, habits, and national aims at that critical transition period. These reports, though shelved for a time, were brought into prominence by Mr. Forsaith, M.H.R., moving in Parliament for their production aud publication. This led to the appointment of the celebrated Waikato Commit-

tee, and ultimately to the overthrow of the Land Purchase Department. When, in 1864, Native matters were handed over by the Governor to responsible Ministers, Mr. Fenton was at once summoned to bear a hand in moulding the Native policy of the Government. The Maori war began to loom so largely in New Zealand affairs as to dwarf everything else. In order to deal justly with the source of trouble, the Native titles to land, Mr. Fenton was employed to draw up the Native Lands Act of 1865. As Chief Judge of the Native Lands Court, he personally administered the Act with success, to the general satisfaction of Europeans and Natives. Mr. Fenton was also charged with the entire working of the "New Zealand Settlements Act, 1863." In 1869–70, he sat in the Legislative Council, and during that time he drew up, and was instrumental in passing through the Council, the "Native Lands Act, 1869," and the "Native Reserves Act." He joined in obtaining the rejection of Sir Cracroft Wilson's plan for the employment of Ghoorka regiments in the war. Judge Fenton was also the first Commissioner for distributing the £200,000 voted by Parliament for the "restoration of New Plymouth," after the Maori ravages. For two years he was District Judge of Auckland in addition to his other judicial duties. In 1881-82, he retired altogether from the public service, having held the office of Chief Judge of the Native Land Court for seventeen years. The lapse of time has shown that his opinions on native matters were correct. An erudite lecture on the origin of the Maori people, tracing their ancestry back to an Arabian tribe, gained for its author distinguished recognition from a learned society of Paris. The lecture is now published with amplifications. Amongst the many services he rendered the colony, is the conservation of the colonial domains under the Domain Act,

prepared by him in 1861. As president of several important local societies and Boards in Auckland, as founder and perpetual vice-president of the Auckland Choral Society, and as an enthusiastic patron of music, Mr. Fenton has done honourable duty as a citizen of Auckland, while performing his higher duties on behalf of the colony. In accepting the office of Chief Judge of the Native Lands Court, he stipulated that he should not be removed from Auckland, and up to the time of his final retirement, he remained the only officer at the head of a principal department of the public service who continued to administer its affairs from the old capital of the colony.

FERGUSSON, the Right Hon. Sir James, Bart., K.C.M.G., son of the fifth baronet, was born at Edinburgh in 1832, and succeeded to the title on his father's death in 1849. After leaving Rugby School, he entered the Grenadier Guards, and attained the rank of Captain in 1854; but in the following year he retired from the army. He represented the county of Ayr in the House of Commons in the Conservative interest, from December, 1854 to April, 1857; and from October, 1859, to 1868. He held the office of Under-Secretary for India from June, 1866, to July, 1867; and Under-Secretary for the Home Department from this date till August, 1868, when he was appointed Governor of South Australia, and sworn a member of the Privy Council. On March 2, 1873, he was appointed Governor of New Zealand, but he resigned that post in the following year. He was appointed Governor of Bombay in the room of Sir Richard Temple in February, 1880.

FIRTH, J. C. Mr. Firth is well known throughout the colony as an old, active, and enterprising Auckland

settler. He held a seat in Parliament many years ago, and took a prominent part in the settlement of the Native rebellion. When the outlaw, Te Kooti, the Chief of the Hau-haus, was sought for throughout the length and breadth of the North Island, and proved to be quite beyond the grasp of the Colonial Government, Mr. Firth's personal influence with the Natives was sufficient to arrange an interview with him. For the last twenty years he has been engaged in the enterprise of improving and opening for settlement a large area of land in the Upper Thames and Waikato districts. This estate contains 60,000 acres, one-fourth of which has already (in the year 1885) been brought under cultivation. Mr. Firth cleared about fifty miles of the river Thames from rocks and snags at his own cost.

FITZGERALD, James Edward, was born at Bath, England, and educated at Christ's College, Cambridge. When the idea of organising a systematic scheme of colonisation and special settlement in New Zealand was conceived in England by the founders of the Canterbury Association, Mr. FitzGerald was at once captivated by it. He entered readily into the efforts made to mature the scheme; and, attending meetings in many parts of England, spoke enthusiastically of the natural wealth of New Zealand, and of her great future. Mr. FitzGerald arrived in Lyttelton, Canterbury, in one of the first four ships. He brought out with him the plant and staff for the *Lyttelton Times*, the property of Mr. Shrimpton of Oxford, and edited that journal for two years. For the same period he held the offices of Inspector of Police and Immigration Agent in Lyttelton. Upon the passing of the New Constitution Act, which conferred upon the colonists of the respective pro-

vinces the right of electing their own Superintendents, he was elected first Superintendent of Canterbury, a position which he continued to hold up to the year 1857. He then went to England as agent for the Province of Canterbury. On his return, he engaged in farming; and, subsequently, brought out the *Press* newspaper, to the columns of which he was a frequent contributor. Mr. FitzGerald sat in the first Parliament called together under the Constitution Act, and was Premier in the first representative Ministry formed in New Zealand. It is matter of colonial history that this Ministry had the confidence of Parliament, but resigned owing to a disagreement with the acting Governor, General Wynyard, as to the nature and extent of the responsibility to be vested in Ministers. Mr. FitzGerald stood firmly by his colleagues in demanding the substance of government, instead of its shadow—the power of dealing directly with the general interests of the colony, instead of the bad system due to the nominee composition of the Legislative Council. Up to the year 1866, Mr. FitzGerald held a seat in the House of Representatives. Whilst in Parliament he took up very enthusiastically the cause of the Maoris, urging the House to make every posslble effort to prevent so clever and interesting a race from degenerating into something even worse than the savagery from which it had but lately emerged. His great speech on the whole question of Native Affairs was delivered in the Assembly in 1862. In 1865, he became Native Minister in the Weld Government, and held office while that Ministry lasted. Mr. FitzGerald was an elected representative in the Provincial Council of Canterbury. On his retirement from Parliament he was appointed to the office of Comptroller, and subsequently of Comptroller and Auditor General, a position that he still occupies.

FITZHERBERT, Sir William, C.M.G. (1872), K.C.M.G. (1877), M.A., Cantab, M.D., Royal College of Physicians, London, was a Brown's University Medallist and a Fellow of Queen's College, Cambridge, and practised as a physician in Hanover Square, London. In April, 1842, he sailed for Wellington, N.Z., in the "Lady Leigh," which he purchased and freighted on his own account. In 1843, Governor Hobson placed his name at the head of the list of the New Zealand magistrates and offered him a seat in the first Legislative Council, an honour which he declined, preferring to devote his time to colonial pursuits, and becoming an owner of ships and whaling stations as well as a general trader to England and the Australian colonies. He joined the Constitutional Association, and became an active political agitator; the objects of the association being accomplished after eleven years' struggle by the proclamation of the Constitution Act in 1853. He was for many years elected a member of the Wellington Provincial Council, and held the joint offices of Secretary and Treasurer to the Province; and Superintendent of Wellington in 1871, he remained so until the passing of the Abolition of Provinces Act in 1875, a measure to which he was strongly opposed. Sir William was also for many years a Member of the House of Representatives for Wellington City, and subsequently for the Hutt District. In 1864 he became Colonial Treasurer, and as a member of the Weld Ministry took an active part in the removal of the Seat of Government from Auckland to Wellington. In 1866, as Colonial Treasurer, he was entrusted with a special mission to England, as agent with regard to the claims raised by the Imperial Government against the Colony for the employment of British troops in the suppression of the Native rebellion, amounting to some £750,000.

After many interviews with the members of the English Cabinet, extending over some months, he succeeded in obtaining a remission of the whole amount, and consequently was enabled to arrange for the consolidation of the New Zealand Loans upon far more advantageous terms than he would otherwise have obtained. Sir William was chosen Speaker of the House of Representatives in 1876, retiring in 1879, when he was appointed to the Speakership of the Legislative Council, which position he now holds.

FITZROY, Captain, R.N., arrived at Auckland as Governor of New Zealand, in December, 1843. On his landing, a levèe was held at Government House, when two addresses were presented by the Natives; in one they complained of not being allowed to sell their land; in the other, of the high price of tobacco. It was one of the first duties of the new Governor to go to Cook's Straits in a ship of war and inquire into the tragedy of the Wairau massacre. He went across the Straits, and met Rauparaha and Rangihaeata in the presence of five hundred Maories and twelve Europeans. The murderers evinced no fear, but justified their conduct. The Europeans, they asserted, were the aggressors, and, as for themselves, they had violated no Native law in killing their prisoners. Rauparaha was the spokesman. They were told by the Governor that they had committed a horrible crime in murdering men in cold blood who had surrendered; but as the English had been the first to attack, he (the Governor) would not avenge their death. The rule of Governor Fitzroy was short, but eventful. At Wellington and the Hutt the decision of Mr. Spain, the Commissioner sent from England to examine the claims of the New Zealand Company to lands, was resisted by Rauparaha and others, and violence and bloodshed were the

result. In the North dissatisfaction culminated in Heki's war. Governor Fitzroy was thus placed in special difficulties. There was general discontent in the Native mind, and, at the same time, there was a want of money and troops to prevent a Maori rebellion. The declared and persistent enmity of the New Zealand Company was another source of great evil. During the years 1843-7, the Company, without much scruple, occupied Native lands on the strength of very doubtful rights. The result was a series of fierce and bloody conflicts. The needed relief at last came, in the form of grants of money and large bodies of troops. A late author, in writing of Captain Fitzroy's governorship, says in conclusion, "Captain Fitzroy has been described as 'the man who lost Kororareka, but who saved New Zealand.'"

FOX, William, K.C.M.G., son of George Townshend Fox, Esq., J.P., and Deputy-Lieutenant for the county of Durham. Born in 1812, he was educated at Wadham College, Oxford, proceeding B.A., 1832; M.A., 1839. He was called to the Bar at the Inner Temple in 1842, but in the same year emigrated to Wellington, New Zealand. Mr. Fox was thus one of the earliest settlers in that province. He left England with a view of following the avocations of a private colonist. He, however, in 1843, succeeded Captain Wakefield at Nelson as the Resident Agent of the New Zealand Company. This appointment he held till early in 1848, when he received the appointment of Attorney-General of the Southern Province, which he accepted on condition that self-government was immediately to be bestowed on the colony. Finding that it was not, he resigned, and shortly afterwards, on the death of Colonel Wakefield, principal Agent of the Company, succeeded to that office, thus being placed in charge of the

Company's interests in the whole of the Southern settlements, including New Plymouth. In this position, being brought immediately before the eyes of the colonists, he was appointed Honorary Political Agent in England for the settlement of Wellington. He visited the principal ports and settlements, and explored parts of the country. In 1851 Mr. Fox published his history of the "Six Colonies of New Zealand," in which is to be read a full and faithful account of New Zealand as it then existed. His fellow colonists were not long in making the discovery that in Mr. Fox they had an able speaker and a politician of promise. He was elected, in 1853, to the first Parliament called together under the new Constitution Act; and in 1856 he formed an administration which lived but a short time. His Ministry was succeeded by one formed by Mr. Stafford, whose Government, on the 12th July, 1861, was defeated by the Opposition under Mr. Fox, on the question of their administration of Native affairs. At the time Mr. Fox was spoken of as leading the Philo-Maori party in Parliament. He formed a new Ministry, which held office till June 6, 1862. In 1863, he again headed a Ministry, composed of himself and Messrs. Whitaker, Gillies, and Russell. In 1864 this Ministry resigned owing to serious differences with Sir George Grey, the Governor, relative to the conduct of the Waikato war, and the confiscation of the lands of Natives in rebellion. Mr. Fox, when not at the head of a Ministry, was generally to be found at the head of an organised opposition, and played that *role* with spirit and effect. He was Premier again from 1869 to 1872, being a colleague of Sir Julius Vogel in 1870, when the great Public Works scheme was originated. With Sir F. Dillon Bell, in 1880, he was appointed to the West Coast Commission to inquire into and unravel the intricacies of Native Land

titles, and to settle questions relating to confiscation on the West Coast, a labour and responsibility all previous Governments had shirked. His final report was accepted by Europeans and Maories as a satisfactory settlement of the whole question. By his advice large and valuable reserves were set aside, and grants issued to the aggrieved parties. If, in a long and arduous political life, Mr. Fox (afterwards Sir William) had done nought else in the interest of Europeans and Natives but the settling of this important matter, he would be entitled to every honour and emolument the colony can bestow on its most worthy statesmen. In his later work, "The War in New Zealand," which gives a full account of the Native war, Sir William Fox shows that the blame of the war was not to be laid at the door of the Colonial Government, nor was it due to the greed of the colonists, as it has been slanderously asserted. The Government had striven to administer justice impartially, and up to 1865 had expended large sums upon the Natives. Internecine war of one tribe with another continued for centuries—had become their second nature. In the Appendix to the Journals of the House of Representatives, 1863, is to be found a reliable and most interesting paper, headed "Notes by the Colonial Secretary," written by Sir William Fox during his visit to the Waikato, in December, 1861. In his history of the war, speaking of the relations existing between the Natives and the colonists, and of the fallacies that were then current and have been again revived, he notices the following:—1st. It has been inferred from the pertinacity with which the Maoris fought, that some deep-seated wrong was inflicted upon them by the Europeans. This inference, he says, shows very little acquaintance with the Maori race. For centuries past, as far as we know, till the colonization of the country,

the several tribes waged constant and internecine war with each other. As soon as their crops were in the ground they began fighting, and generally fought till they were ripe. The most trivial cause would give rise to the most bloody war, and the feud would be handed down from father to son. The habit of fighting, and disregard of life, had become a second nature with the Maori. 2nd. The charge brought against the Colonial Government, that the Natives had no proper tribunals before which their disputes, particularly relating to lands, could be settled, is a very great mistake. As early as 1849 a system of Resident Magistrates' Courts was established in Maori and mixed districts, unless the resident Natives refused to have one, or drove the Magistrate away, as in the case of Mr. Gorst. These courts were presided over by European Resident Magistrates, assisted in Native cases by paid Maori Assessors. In 1862 the Assembly passed a measure which received the Royal assent, establishing a tribunal before which all questions of native title can be settled. 3rd. That the Natives have been debarred the franchise and electoral privileges which the colonists enjoy under the Constitution Act, is also an error. The Maori, if he chooses, can register and exercise his vote as freely as the colonist; and the doors of the Houses of Assembly are equally open to him. For some years Native representatives have sat in the General Assembly, and have taken a part in the government of the colony. 4th. That the interests of the Natives are systematically disregarded by the Colonial Government. This charge is baseless: returns laid before Parliament, relating to Native expenditure, disprove it. In 1865 these returns showed that no less than £61,071 had been expended upon the Maori races, after the transfer of responsible government in Native affairs to the Colonial Ministry. 5th. That the war had

been got up by the colonists for the sake of the military expenditure, and that the colonists coveted the lands of Natives, and were determined to have them at any cost, is as untrue; much less that they would take them at the point of the bayonet. Every acre occupied by Europeans in New Zealand has been bought, and at prices quite equivalent to any value the land had, or ever could have had, if the colonists had not gone there to give it value by their capital and labour. In the Province of Auckland alone, the natives still hold about 10,000,000 acres. The Government has waited till the Natives have agreed to allow a railway to be run through this vast district from Auckland to Wellington, to open up the lands for settlement. Mr. Fox, in the book referred to, gives a graphic description of the Pai-Mariri, or Hau-Hau fanaticism. He speaks of it thus: "A large infusion of Judaism, some leading features of Mormonism, a little mesmerism, a touch of spiritualism, occasional ventriloquism, and a large amount of cannibalism, are the characteristic features which it exhibits. Its rites are bloody, sensual, foul, and devilish; the least reprehensible, and most orderly, consisting in running round a pole stuck in the ground, howling, and uttering gibberish, till catalepsy prostrates the worshippers, who sometimes lie senseless on the ground for hours." Within the last few years Sir William Fox has become well known throughout New Zealand, and in England, as a social reformer, earnestly and ably advocating the disuse of alcohol.

GILLIES, Thomas Bannatyne, Judge. Mr. Gillies arrived in Otago in 1852, where, for some years, he was a country settler, and afterwards practised the profession of Law. He was first elected to the House of Representatives in 1860. He became Attorney-General in 1862;

Postmaster-General and Secretary for Crown Lands during 1863-4; and in 1872 was Colonial Treasurer. In 1865 he removed to Auckland, then the capital of New Zealand. He was elected Superintendent of the Province of Auckland, 1869-73; and in 1875 he was appointed one of the puisne Judges of the Supreme Court of New Zealand. He has lately founded two scholarships in connection with the Auckland University College.

GISBORNE, William. Mr. Gisborne was Commissioner of Crown Lands at Auckland, New Zealand, from 1848 to 1853. From 1853 to 1869, he held the position of Under-Secretary in the Colonial Secretary's office. Subsequently, after having been elected to Parliament, he was Colonial Secretary, and for some time also Minister of Public Works, with a seat, first in the Legislative Council, and afterwards in the House of Representatives. This was during the years 1869 to 1872. He held the office of New Zealand Government Insurance Commissioner from 1870 to 1875; and, in 1877, again became a member of the House of Representatives. From July, 1879, to October of the same year, he was a member of the Grey Ministry.

GODLEY, John Robert, the eldest son of Mr. Godley, of Killegar, a gentleman of good landed property in the County of Leitrim, Ireland. He was born in the year 1814; and was sent first to Mr. Ward's preparatory school at Iver, and thence to Harrow, where, in 1831, he was a successful candidate for the Sayers Scholarship. He declined to avail himself of the honour awarded to him, as he wished to go to Oxford. In the following year he obtained the Governor's Scholarship, and was admitted to Christchurch, Oxford, where subsequently he obtained the Fell Scholarship; and on his examination for the Degree, in

1835, he took a second class in classics. After leaving the University he studied for the law, and was called to the English bar. He then travelled, visiting, amongst other countries, Norway and Sweden. A book which he published at an early age upon America, shewed how attentively he had observed men and things in the course of a visit to Canada and the United States. His "Letters from America," which were published by Murray, in 1844, speedily attracted the notice of political men on both sides of the Atlantic. He first came into notice as a public man by the preparation of a plan for extensive emigration to meet the awful crisis of the Irish famine. Mr. Godley proposed to convey a million souls to Canada. His scheme was a wise one. More than a million Irish lay down and died, and a still larger number emigrated to the United States before that terrible crisis had passed. Mr. Godley attended to all local county business when required, as a Magistrate, Grand Juror, and Poor Law Guardian, and in 1847 he stood for his county, but was defeated. Shortly afterwards he was introduced to Mr. Edward Gibbon Wakefield. One of the results of this acquaintance was the scheme for founding Canterbury, in New Zealand, Mr. Godley becoming a director of the Canterbury Association. During the next two years he was a regular contributor to the *Morning Chronicle*, a journal regarded as the principal authority upon all Colonial questions. In "The Canterbury Papers," published in England in 1850, may be read an interesting treatise on the capabilities of New Zealand for colonization; and another, setting forth the preliminary arrangements and economy of the proposed Canterbury Settlement. The Association had obtained a charter of incorporation, and a certain sum of money had been placed at their disposal as an advance repayable out of the funds

which would accrue from the sales of land. Captain Thomas, appointed agent and chief surveyor, arrived in Canterbury in 1848; and, in concert with the Governor of the Colony and the Bishop of New Zealand, he selected a site for the settlement. Mr. Godley was a member of the Committee of Management, and from the first had been one of the most efficient promoters. The Association appointed him their chief resident agent. On the eve of his departure from England, he addressed to Mr. Gladstone a letter "On the Government of the Colonies," which was at that time rightly spoken of as a masterly treatment of a subject of the deepest importance to every English colonist. He sailed for New Zealand early in December, 1849, arriving in Canterbury, 1850. From the 16th December, 1850, to the 1st December, 1852, he was, in all but the name, the Governor of the Settlement. On his return to England in 1852, Mr. Gladstone offered him a Commissionership of Income Tax in Ireland. He accepted it, but was shortly after transferred to England, and, upon the re-modelling of the War Office, was placed at the head of the Stores Department. A further change made him Assistant Under-Secretary at War, which office he held under the successive Secretaryships of Lord Panmure, General Peel, and Lord Herbert, until the time of his death. In 1854 he had been appointed the first English agent for the Province of Canterbury, but had resigned in 1856. On the 28th of October, 1862, the Provincial Council resolved to erect a statue commemorative of the venerated founder of Canterbury. The statue occupies a commanding position in Cathedral Square, Christchurch.

GORDON, The Hon. Sir Arthur Hamilton, G.C.M.G., is the youngest son of George, fourth Earl of

Aberdeen, sometime Prime Minister of England. Sir Arthur was born November 26th, 1829. In 1854 he was elected in the Liberal interest for Beverley, and he retained the seat until the general election of 1857. He was assistant private secretary to his father, who held the offices of Foreign Secretary and Prime Minister; and he was specially attached to Mr. Gladstone's Mission to the Ionian Islands in 1858. He was appointed Governor of New Brunswick in 1861; Governor of Trinidad in 1866; and Governor of Mauritius in October, 1870. In 1871 he was created a Knight Commander of the Order of St. Michael and St. George. When the Fiji Islands were erected into a separate colony, Sir Arthur Gordon was appointed its first Governor and Commander-in-Chief, February 4, 1875; also Consul-General and High Commissioner for the Western Pacific, 1877. He was nominated a Knight Grand Cross of the Order of St. Michael and St. George in August, 1878, and appointed Governor of New Zealand in 1880. He resigned in 1882; and received the Governorship of Ceylon in 1883.

GORST, John Eldon, Q.C., M.P., Solicitor-General in the Salisbury Administration, was born in 1835, at Preston, where his father and grandfather were successively Clerks of the Peace. Mr. Gorst, about the year 1853, went from the Preston Grammar School to St. John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated as third wrangler in 1857, and was elected a Fellow. He then became a student of the Inner Temple, and a pupil of Mr. Christie, the well-known conveyancer. Three years later his father died, and Mr. Gorst—without waiting for his call to the Bar—emigrated to New Zealand in search of a more adventurous career. Devoting himself at once to the interests of the Natives, he soon acquired their

language. The relations between the colonists and the aborigines were at this time most unsatisfactory. One war was just ended, and another was imminent. At this critical juncture Mr. Gorst received from Sir George Grey the appointment of Civil Commissioner of Waikato—the very centre and rallying point of Maori nationality. Mr. Gorst managed to maintain himself in Te Awamutu for eighteen months. In order to wean the young Maoris from the influence of the King party, the Government, at Mr. Gorst's suggestion, established an industrial school on a large estate at Te Awamutu, and placed him at its head. The Kingites had for some time past been issuing an occasional newspaper sheet on a very small scale, supporting the principles of Kingism. The press was a gift from the Emperor of Austria, and the newspaper was called the *Hokioi*—the name of a fabulous bird of ominous portent. The Government furnished Mr. Gorst with a printing press, and instructed him to edit a newspaper in Maori, for the purpose of counteracting the influences of the *Hokioi*. It was called, apparently in contempt of its rival, the *Pihoihoi*—the name of a common groundlark, and equivalent to "the chirping sparrow." "Great," says Sir William Fox, "was the bickering between the birds." The Kingites seem to have thought the *Pihoihoi* more than a match for their champion, and a strong party of 80 Ngatimaniapotos, armed with guns, marched down to Te Awamutu, and forcibly carried off the press, type, and the whole issue. The Chief, Rewi, had heard that the Government were "going to dig round about the King, until he fell of his own accord;" and, looking round to see where the "digging" was going on, regarded the press and school as some of the "spades." During the following night the Natives surrounded the station, shouting threats of violence. They afterwards returned the press,

forbidding its use. Mr. Gorst remained at his post until all safety was at an end; and at the end of April, 1863, withdrew to Auckland. He accompanied Mr. F. Dillon Bell to Australia to raise 5,000 military settlers, who were to be located in the Waikato. After engaging in this work, he returned to England, quietly resumed his legal studies, and finally was called to the Bar in 1865. In the following year Mr. Gorst entered upon a Parliamentary career, being returned for Cambridge. In 1868 he lost his seat. A year later Mr. Disraeli invited him to undertake, in the capacity of honorary manager, the conduct of Conservative organization throughout the country. In 1875 he was returned for Chatham. In 1885 he became Solicitor-General in the Conservative Ministry, under the Premiership of the Marquis of Salisbury.

GOULD, George, J.P., was born at Hambledon Lock, on the River Thames, about two miles from Henley-on-Thames, Oxfordshire, April 23rd, 1823. He embarked for New Zealand in the year 1850, and arrived at Auckland in December. Not finding profitable occupation in that Province, he sailed for Canterbury, where, roughing it for a season, as all early colonists were compelled to do, he devoted himself to very hard work. Mr. Gould erected by his own hands and occupied the first finished house in Christchurch; he was also the first timber merchant on the plains. But such a business hardly sufficed to satisfy a man of his enterprising spirit. He then established himself in general business, opening a store. Men who, in those days, could not boast the luxury of a horse, had to walk over the hill to Lyttelton and back. The getting of goods from Lyttelton to Christchurch was both tedious and costly, 30s. to 40s. per ton being paid for

carriage. Mr. Gould subsequently went into partnership with Mr. Grosvenor Miles, and from that time his course was "plain sailing." In 1856 his relations settled in Canterbury, where his father attained the ripe age of 85 years, and his mother the age of 78. Mr. Gould, since his retirement from active business, has warmly and liberally espoused the cause of public institutions and enterprises. For many years he was a member of the principal local Boards, philanthropic, and educational. He was President of the Agricultural and Pastoral Association for six or seven years, and has assisted it largely by his valuable contributions. The Canterbury Museum is also largely indebted to him for many collections of art, conspicuous amongst which is the fine statuary, mainly, if not wholly, his gift to the public.

GRESSON, Henry Barnes, late Judge of the Supreme Court of New Zealand, was born in the year 1809, in the County of Meath, Ireland. His father was rector of a parish in that county, and educated him at home up to the age of 14 years. He was then sent to a private school in West Meath, where he remained for three years He matriculated at Trinity College, Dublin, and took his B.A. Degree. He studied with a view to the profession of a Barrister, and was called to the Irish Bar in Trinity Term, 1833; but was without any intention of offering himself for practice at that time. In London and in Dublin he obtained experience in his profession, and, in conjunction with a brother barrister, published a book on Irish Equity Pleading. In 1854 he arrived in Auckland, and thence proceeded to Lyttelton. At this period in the history of the Settlement of Canterbury, there was no regular session of the Supreme Court. Judge Stephen used to come occasionally from Wellington to Lyttelton, to deliver the jail, but there was scarcely any civil business.

Shortly after his arrival in Canterbury, Mr. Gresson was appointed Provincial Solicitor and Crown Prosecutor. These offices he continued to hold until December, 1857, when he accepted the office of Acting-Judge of the Southern Districts, including Wellington, Nelson, Westland, Canterbury, and Otago. About the year 1874 a resolution was passed by a Joint Committee of the Legislative Council and House of Representatives, that the judicial districts of the Judges should be changed. Judge Gresson retired from the office of Judge, preferring to remain and to make his home in Canterbury. He held a Fellowship of Christ's College, which he resigned on becoming Judge. He has also been President of the Philosophical Institute, and Chairman of the Board of Governors of Canterbury College; at present he is Chancellor of the Diocese of Christchurch, and member of the Standing Commission.

GREY, Sir George, D.C.L.; K.C.B., 1848; is the son of Colonel Grey, who fell at the storming of Badajos by the Anglo-Portuguese army under the command of Wellington. He was born in the year 1812, and placed at an early age at Sandhurst, where he distinguished himself. In 1829 he entered the army as Ensign in the 83rd regiment; he became Lieutenant in 1833; and Captain in 1838. In the year 1837, he went out to Swan River, West Australia, to conduct an exploring expedition to the northward, in order to ascertain definitely whether any large river emptied itself into the Indian Ocean on the west coast of Australia. The story has been well told by the Rev. Julius E. Tennison Woods, in his "Discovery and Exploration of Australia," as well as by Captain Grey himself, in his work entitled "Journals of Two Expeditions of Discovery in North-west and Western Australia during 1837-8-9." These explora-

tions involved considerable hardships, pluckily borne by the young explorer. For some time he was Resident Magistrate at Albany, Western Australia. Shortly after this, in December, 1840, Captain Grey was appointed to the Governorship of South Australia, at a somewhat critical period in the financial history of that colony. Highly appreciated by the Imperial authorities, in 1845-6 he was made Governor of New Zealand, and entrusted with large powers in connection with Native Affairs. He quickly acquired a thorough knowledge of the Maori language, and succeeded in impressing the Natives with the conviction that he took a deep and intelligent interest in their well-being; and he afterwards left the colony with the confidence and expressed good wishes of a large number of the Native race. He is the author of the work entitled, "Polynesian Mythology, and Ancient Traditional History of the New Zealand Race;" also of "Proverbial Sayings of the Ancestors of the New Zealand Race, 1858." Captain Grey was knighted in 1848. In 1852 an Act was passed by the Imperial Parliament, giving representative institutions to the colony. This Constitution Act was proclaimed in 1853. The General Assembly, however, was not called together until after Sir George Grey had left New Zealand. For eight years he had administered the Government with ability, if not always with popularity. He went next to Cape Colony, of which he was appointed Governor in 1854, receiving also the High Commissionership of Kaffraria and adjacent territories, and he remained there up to the year 1861. He was then re-appointed to New Zealand, holding the office of Governor up to the year 1867, when he was succeeded by Sir George Bowen. He retired on a Governor's pension in 1872, and visited England. Shortly after his return to the colony, he was elected Superintendent of the Province of Auckland (1875), and entered the Colonial Parliament as

one of the representatives of the City of Auckland. He was Premier of New Zealand from 1877 to 1879, and still has a seat in the House of Representatives, being known as the leader of the Liberal party. Sir George Grey's public spirit and liberality have quite recently been shown in his presenting to the citizens of Auckland a library valued at £30,000, and second to none in the Southern Hemisphere. His many gifts and accomplishments appear in his eloquence in Parliament, in the interest he has invariably taken in scientific questions engaging the minds of experts in the old world, and in his devotion to the cause of general culture.

HAAST, Professor Julius von, C.M.G., Ph.D., F.R.S., F.L.S., F.G.S., C.M.Z.S. Professor von Haast was born at Bonn, Germany, 1st May, 1824, his father being a merchant of that city, and for many years occupying the position of Burgomaster. After passing through the Grammar Schools of Bonn and Cologne, he entered the University of Bonn, and devoted a considerable portion of his time to geological and mineralogical studies, forming a collection of minerals, which, in a recent review of his work in the German *Die Natur*, is described as being of considerable value. After leaving the University he spent some years in France, and afterwards returned to Germany. For eight years previous to his departure for New Zealand, he made extensive journeys over the chief parts of Europe, visiting Russia, Austria, and Italy. A large part of these journeys was spent in mountain explorations; and during the eruption of Mount Etna, in 1852, he ascended the mountain for scientific purposes. Dr. von Haast arrived in Auckland in 1858, where he met Dr. Hochstetter, a distinguished member of the staff of the celebrated "Novara" expedition. As Dr. Hochstetter's

companion, he visited a great part of the North Island south of Auckland, and a portion of Nelson, writing full reports of all he saw to the leading German periodicals. At the request of the Provincial Government of Nelson, he then started on an expedition to explore the western and southern portion of the province. During this journey, in addition to the discovery of the Grey and Buller Coal Fields, and of several gold-bearing districts, he filled in the topography of a large part of Nelson, and added largely to the knowledge of the geology, as well as of the fauna and flora of these alpine portions of New Zealand. On his return, the Government printed a full report of the journey, and of the scientific and other discoveries made. In the beginning of 1861 Dr. von Haast was appointed Provincial Geologist of Canterbury; and during a number of years he devoted about six to eight months of the year to the investigation of the physical geography and geology of that province, to which at that time the county of Westland belonged. The result was the publication of the "Geology of the provinces of Canterbury and Westland," a work well-known to his fellow colonists, and highly appreciated by the scientific world. Reports and papers on the Geology and Physical Geography of Canterbury were from time to time forwarded by Dr. von Haast to the Geological and Royal Geographical Societies of London, and were printed in their "Transactions." During the explorations at the head of the Ashburton River, and in the neighbourhood of Mount Cook, glaciers were first encountered—a discovery that the non-scientific world was somewhat slow in admitting. In recognition of his services, the Royal University of Tubingen created him a Doctor of Philosophy in 1862. He was made a Fellow of the Royal Society in 1867. Some fifty academic and learned societies in various parts of the world have elected him a fellow, or

honorary, or corresponding member. The Emperor of Austria has conferred upon him a patent of hereditary nobility, a number of sovereigns in Europe have sent him their orders, and Her Majesty has lately created him C.M.G. In 1863, he furnished a valuable report on the question of artesian wells, predicting that an almost inexhaustible supply of good water would be obtained by deep borings in Christchurch. During his explorations as Provincial Geologist, he commenced the formation of the Canterbury Museum—the first Museum of the Southern Hemisphere. The entire collection consists of over 150,000 labelled specimens, thousands of which are of great rarity and value, and many are quite unique. The Museum is a monument of his labours, and renders him deserving of the gratitude of the people of New Zealand. Dr. von Haast has taken a great and active interest in higher education; he, together with Bishop Harper, of Christchurch, founded the Canterbury Collegiate Union, 1872. From this small beginning the Canterbury College was instituted, and affiliated to the New Zealand University, of which he is a Fellow and a Member of the Senate. In Canterbury College Dr. von Haast is Professor of Geology and Palæontology. He was on the General Committee of the "Art Exhibition of Canterbury, 1870." He was also a contributor to the Paris Exhibition, having with Mr. Dobson, then Provincial Engineer to the Province of Canterbury, exhibited specimens of the several rocks and minerals which had been met with in the excavation of the great tunnel connecting Lyttelton and Christchurch. In 1862, he founded the Philosophical Institute of Canterbury. The proceedings of the Institute are from time to time published, and attract the attention of scientists throughout Europe. In 1884 Dr. von Haast was presented with the gold medal of the Royal Geographical

Society, the first bestowed for exploration in New Zealand; and the President expressed a hope that, in thus rewarding Dr. von Haast, they were "encouraging scientific activity in a colony that had distinguished itself by its enlightened policy towards education and science." He has been lately appointed to represent New Zealand at the Colonial Exhibition to be held in London in 1886.

HABENS, Rev. William James, Inspector-General of Schools. Mr. Habens was born at Brighton, 1839, and educated at Puget School, Brighton, 1846 to 1855; and at Hackney College, London, 1859 to 1863. He occupied himself as an accountant from 1855 to 1859. In 1862, Mr. Habens graduated as B.A. at the London University. In January, 1864, he arrived in New Zealand, and was the Minister of the Congregational Church, Christchurch, from that time till July, 1878. He held the office of Secretary to the Canterbury (afterwards North Canterbury) Board of Education, from January, 1877 to May, 1878; and became Inspector-General of Schools in April, 1878.

HADFIELD, The Right Rev. Octavius, Bishop of Wellington, New Zealand. Bishop Hadfield was previously Archdeacon of Kapiti, and Commissary for ten years to the Bishop of New Zealand, and subsequently to Dr. Abraham, the first Bishop of Wellington. For many years before his elevation to the See of Wellington, having his headquarters at Otaki, on the West Coast of the North Island, Archdeacon Hadfield worked unceasingly and with considerable success as a Church of England Missionary to the Maoris, establishing and supervising schools for the education and religious instruction of both young and old; In 1870 he was consecrated Bishop, but without the royal

mandate. He now resides in Wellington, exercising his Episcopal functions in a somewhat extensive diocese.

HALL, Sir John, K.C.M.G. (1882), was born at Hull, Yorkshire, on the 18th December, 1824. He was educated in Germany, Switzerland, and Paris; and in 1840 entered a merchant's office for three years. He became Private Secretary to the Secretary of the General Post Office, and whilst holding this position was selected to travel over the route, and report upon the proposal of Lieut. Waghorn to bring the overland mails from India through Trieste and Germany, instead of through Marseilles and France. In 1852 he arrived at Lyttelton in the "Samerang," the last of the Canterbury Association's ships. After visiting several parts of New Zealand, he settled finally in Canterbury, and entered into pastoral pursuits. Mr. Hall sat several times in the Provincial Council, and was Provincial Secretary in 1855. In 1860 he visited England. On his return he resumed his seat; and in 1864, was appointed Secretary of Public Works. He was a member of the Council throughout the history of Provincialism. He held other provincial offices: he was appointed Resident Magistrate for Lyttelton in 1856, also Sheriff and Commissioner of Police; in 1858 he was Resident Magistrate for Christchurch; in 1863, Commissioner of Waste Lands Board; he was successively Chairman of the Westland and Selwyn County Councils, and also of the first Christchurch Municipal Council. Mr. Hall was elected to represent Christchurch in the House of Representatives about the end of 1855. On May 20th, 1856, he was appointed Colonial Secretary, with Sir William Fox and Mr. C. Brown as his colleagues. In 1862 he was nominated to the Legislative Council. In 1866 he resigned his seat in the Council, and was returned for Heathcote at the

general election of that year. In the Stafford Ministry, then formed, he held the portfolios of Postmaster-General and Commissioner of Telegraphs. He went to Melbourne in 1867 to attend the Inter-Colonial Conference on Ocean Postal Communication. In 1868, he acted as Colonial Treasurer during the absence of Mr. Fitzherbert; and, in 1872, was called to the Legislative Council to represent the Fox-Vogel Government. The Fox-Vogel Government was succeeded by the Stafford Government, which in turn was defeated and succeeded by the Waterhouse Government. Mr. Hall joined the latter as Colonial Secretary. Early in 1873, he resigned office on account of ill-health, and again visited England. In September, 1876, he was again in New Zealand, a member of the Executive Council without portfolio. Having again resigned his seat in the Council, he stood for the Selwyn, and was elected. He was leader of the Opposition in the early part of 1879; and having defeated Sir George Grey, took office in October as Premier. Mr. Hall has always taken great interest in the organisation of Local Governments. In the first Provincial Council he carried through the Bill for constituting the Church Property Trustees, which at that time had a great deal to do with the management of Church of England affairs in Canterbury. He also carried through the Council the Sheep Ordinance, the basis of all future legislation for eradicating disease in stock. This measure has been very successful. It was Mr. Hall that selected Arthur's Pass, and hastened forward the construction of the road through it, from Canterbury to the West Coast. He was a member of the General and the Diocesan Synods, and was in the first General Synod held in Wellington, presided over by Bishop Selwyn, at which the General Constitution of the Church of England in New Zealand was finally adopted. When at home in his own

parish of Hororata, he at times reads the lessons for the day. When not burthened with political office Mr. Hall has always taken a prominent part in the work of local institutions, secular and religious.

HAMILTON, William John Warburton, eldest son of the late Rev. John Vesey Hamilton, was born in the year 1825, at Little Church Rectory, Kent. He was educated partly in Paris, partly at the "Athenée" in Brussels, and partly at Harrow. When eighteen years of age he left England for the colonies, going out to Sydney in the same vessel with Captain Fitzroy, who was appointed Governor of New Zealand. Having been offered the post of Secretary to the Governor, he accepted it, and accompanied him to Auckland. He retained this appointment during the time that Captain Fitzroy ruled in New Zealand, and for a short time during the Governorship of Sir George Grey. Whilst occupying this position he had many opportunities of acquiring information upon Native questions, and was present at many an historic interview with the famous Maori leaders of that early time—Tamate Walker, Te Wherowhero, Te Puni, Te Rauparaha, and others. He was also a witness of the Kororareka War. On giving up the secretaryship, he went to England, where he was appointed to H.M. Survey Steamer "Acheron," and returned to New Zealand in her. Whilst in the "Acheron," Mr. Hamilton was concerned in the exploration of a great part of the South Island. The Admiralty charts are drawn from the "Acheron's" voyage. He made a famous journey on foot from the Bluff to Dunedin before the country was occupied by settlers; and he discovered the open grass country up the Hurunui, and in the neighbourhood of Mount Grey. His surveying and exploring at an end, he was appointed

Resident Magistrate at Wanganui, which office he held for some time, to the satisfaction of Europeans and Maoris. In 1855, Sir George Grey sent Mr. Hamilton down to organize the Customs Department at Lyttelton, from which time his connection with Canterbury remained unbroken to the day of his death. He was one of those who concluded the purchase, on behalf of the Government, of several blocks of land for settlement from the Native owners of the Canterbury block. For years he filled the office of Receiver of Land Revenue. In the earliest days he was a member of the Provincial Council, and for a brief period local manager in Lyttelton of the Union Bank. In Canterbury he encouraged the study and practice of music. In 1874, Mr. Hamilton retired from the Public Service on a pension. At the time of his death, in December, 1883, he had been many years a member of the governing body of Christ's College; for some time a Governor of Canterbury College; and for twenty-five years one of the proprietors of the *Lyttelton Times*.

HAMLIN, Captain Ebenezer, M.H.R. for South Franklin. Born at Orua, on the south head of Manakau, August 22nd, 1844, he was educated at the Auckland Academy, and the Church of England Grammar School. He is the ninth son of the late Rev. James Hamlin, who landed in New Zealand under the auspices of the Church Missionary Society in 1823. In 1860, then in his sixteenth year—the age of compulsory service—he was sworn into the first battalion of Auckland Militia. The Native war of 1863 found him in the third battalion of Auckland Militia, which he left to join the Volunteer force at Waiuku, then a a frontier settlement. Under Captain Lloyd he served with distinction during the Waikato War, and had the honour of

being twice mentioned in despatches to His Excellency the Governor. The war over, Mr. Hamlin retired to Waiuku, where he has been engaged in farming operations up to the present time. He was instrumental in raising the Waiuku Cavalry, of which he was Captain. Captain Hamlin was appointed by the Government to the Board which sat in Wellington in 1882, under the Presidency of Major-General Davidson, for the purpose of inquiring into the Volunteer force of the colony, with a view to its re-organization. In 1874, representing the Waiuku and Wairoà Volunteer district at the colonial prize firing at Napier, he won the Champion Belt of New Zealand. In 1868, Captain Hamlin was returned as one of the three representatives in the Auckland Provincial Council for the Raglan district. In 1873-4, he was returned unopposed for the Waiuku electorate. In 1871, he had been elected temporary Chairman of the Auckland Provincial Council; and in 1874, he was appointed permanent Chairman of Committees, and continued to occupy that position until the abolition of the Provinces. Since 1875 he has represented Franklin county in the House of Representatives, and for some time has held the position of Chairman of Committees.

HARPER, The Right Rev. Henry John Chitty, D.D., Bishop of Christchurch, and Primate of New Zealand. Bishop Harper was born at Gosport, Hampshire, in 1804, and educated at Hyde Abbey School, Winchester, and Queen's College, Oxford. He proceeded B.A., 1826, M.A., 1834, D.D., 1856. He was Private Tutor at Eton College from 1828 to 1836, and was ordained Deacon by the Bishop of Rochester, 1831, and Priest by the Bishop of Lincoln, 1832. With a colleague he held the Curacy of Eton College from 1831 to 1840, when he was presented by the College

to the Vicarage of Strathfield Mortimer, Berks, Diocese of Oxford. Of that parish he continued Vicar until he was consecrated Bishop of Christchurch, at Lambeth, under Letters Patent from the Crown, August 10th, 1856. He arrived in New Zealand, December 24th, 1856. In 1868, on the appointment of Bishop Selwyn to the See of Lichfield and his resignation of the office of Primate of New Zealand, Bishop Harper was elected to that office by the General Synod. The Diocese of Christchurch originally contained all the southern part of the Middle Island now included in the Provincial Districts of Canterbury, Otago, and Southland. In 1866, the Provincial Districts of Otago and Southland were separated and formed into the Diocese of Dunedin; and in 1871 the duties of the Bishop of Christchurch in that part of New Zealand ceased. Bishop Harper has encouraged higher education in Canterbury as Warden of Christ's College, and as a Governor of Canterbury College, Christchurch.

HAULTAIN, The Hon. Colonel Theodore Minet. Colonel Haultain is a colonist of thirty-six years standing. He was born in May, 1817, at Stoney Stratford, England. At the age of fourteen he entered the Royal Military College, Sandhurst, and obtained his Commission in 1834. Thereupon he was ordered on foreign service, ten years of which were spent in India. He was on the Quarter-Master-General's staff with the reserve army assembled in 1842-3, at Ferozepore, with a view to cover the return of the army operating in Afghanistan. He served with his regiment, the 39th, at the battle of Maharajpore. In 1849, he brought out from Home the 8th division of the New Zealand Fencibles. On the completion of his term of service with the pensioners (seven years), he retired from

the army. In 1860, Colonel Haultain's military services were availed of by the Colonial Government to organize the Auckland First Class Militia. He was appointed Lieut-Colonel of the 1st battalion. He next received the command of the 2nd Waikato regiment, which was stationed at Alexandra. Having been present at Orakau, he was promoted to the rank of Colonel for services in the field, and also appointed Colonel Commandant of the 1st, 2nd, 3rd, and 4th Waikato regiments. In 1865, he resigned his post to attend the Session of the General Assembly, acting in opposition to the Weld Government on the question of the removal of the Imperial troops. He first entered the House of Representatives in 1859 as member for the Southern division. In 1864, he represented Franklin, and in the following year accepted a portfolio in the Stafford Ministry as Defence Minister, continuing to hold the same office in the re-constructed Stafford Ministry of 1866. From 1865 to 1869, Colonel Haultain, as Defence Minister, supervised the location of military settlers, and directed the military operations, on both the east and west coasts of the North Island. The Whakamarama expedition, in the vicinity of Tauranga, was conducted by him in person until he was stricken down by rheumatic fever, owing to which he was compelled to retire from active service. He went out of office in June 1869; and has since retired from Parliamentary life. In 1871, at the request of Sir Donald McLean, he drew up a report on the working of the Native Lands Act, which was well received by the Legislature. He was appointed to take charge of the payment of Imperial pensions, and in the following year became Trust Commissioner under the Native Lands Frauds Prevention Act. He next received the office of Sheriff, which he held up to the time of its being united with that of Registrar. He was a member of

the Convention of Bishops, Clergy and Laity, who framed the Constitution of the Church of England in New Zealand. Since 1859 Colonel Haultain has been a Trustee and Honorary Secretary of St. John's College and Grammar School, and a member of the Board of Governors. He is also a governor of the Auckland College and Grammar School and a member of the University College Council; and in June, 1885, was deputed as representative of the Colony to welcome the New South Wales contingent on their return from the seat of war.

HECTOR, James, M.D., C.M.G., F.R.S., was born in Edinburgh, 16th March, 1834. His father, a lawyer and writer to the Signet, and of great repute as a conveyancer and reader of black letter deeds, used to translate and read old M.S. to Sir Walter Scott, on which were founded some of the Waverley romances. Dr. Hector was trained at Edinburgh Academy and High School until his fourteenth year. He then entered his father's office for a short time, and afterwards was articled to Mr. James Watson, the eminent actuary, for three years; during which time he attended classes at the University and School of Arts. Having, at a very early age, shewn a decided bent for chemical and natural history studies, in November, 1852, he matriculated at Edinburgh University as a student of medicine, which, at that time afforded the only avenue to scientific study. Throughout his course he gave the largest share of his work to Natural Science, and particularly to Geology; and he acquired the personal friendship of many eminent men, and particularly of Professors Edward Forbes, Goodsir, Balfour, and Gregory, under all of whom, at various times, he served as a private assistant. From the age of thirteen every successive holiday had

been occupied in long walking excursions in the Highlands of Scotland, and also in England and Ireland, so that he very early acquired the spirit and endurance of an explorer, and the habits of a quick, accurate observer and careful collector. This led to his being always selected by Professor Balfour, although then only a student of the class, to give an account to the Botanical Society of the geological and physical features of the ground gone over in the course of the Saturday botanical excursions, for which the Balfour class was so famous. He thus acquired the position of a leader and authority on geological matters among the students. There being at that date no separate Chair of Geology in the University, he attended the extra academic lectures on Mineralogy, Geology, and Palæontology of Macadam, Rose, and Page. After completing his medical studies and hospital attendance, he took his Degree of M.D. in 1856, passing both his examinations in one year, as his devotion to Natural History had prevented his spreading them over several years according to the usual practice. His graduation thesis was "The Antiquity of Man," being the same title as the well-known book written by Sir Ch. Lyell in 1863. For a short time after attaining his degree, Dr. Hector acted as one of Sir James Simpson's assistants; but in March, 1857, he was selected, on the recommendation of his University, by Sir Roderick Murchison, then Director-General of the Geological Survey of Great Britain, as Surgeon and Geologist, to accompany a Government expedition to explore and report on that part of British North America lying west of Lake Superior. On this work he was engaged for four years, including a few months employed in preparing the voluminous reports which form a Parliamentary Blue Book, illustrated with maps and sections. The leader of the expedition was Captain Palliser,

but the chief share of the scientific work fell on Dr. Hector. Besides the regular summer work, Dr. Hector made arduous winter journeys on foot with snow shoes and dogs, so as to thoroughly master the features of the country at all seasons of the year. On these journeys he was accompanied only by two of the men, and for months they slept every night in the snow, with the temperature sometimes 50° Farh. below zero. Each winter season during the expedition Dr. Hector walked over 1,200 miles in this fashion, living on pemmican and any chance game that might be caught or shot. During the early summer months the expedition traversed the open prairies, and autumn was devoted to the exploration of the Rocky Mountains. Dr. Hector discovered five different passes, ascertaining the altitudes, and surveying the features. One of these passes, named after an accident that nearly cost him his life, "Kicking Horse Pass," is that which has been chosen for the great trans-continental Canadian Railway now almost completed. The extent of country traversed by the expedition was mapped by Dr. Hector, both topographically and geologically, and described in the Parliamentary Blue Book. A great part of that region was then untrodden, except by Indians, but is now partially settled, and traversed by roads and railways. The difculties which beset its exploration have all disappeared, and elaborate surveys, made in comparative ease and comfort, testify to the accuracy of the work done by Dr. Hector, and to the justness of his deductions respecting the structure of the country and its availability for settlement. At the close of the expedition, before returning to England, he examined and reported on the coal mines of Vancouver Island, and made extensive journeys in order to acquaint himself with the gold fields of British Columbia and California, and with some of the mines of Northern

Mexico. He returned by Panama and the West Indies; and on reaching England, besides giving official reports, he laid the results of his work in the various branches of research before the different Scientific Societies to which they were of interest. For the geographical discoveries effected by the expedition the gold medal of the Royal Geographical Society was awarded in 1861. He then obtained two offers of employment from Sir Roderick Murchison: one to undertake a mission as Political Agent and Geologist to Cashmere, with large emoluments in prospect; and the other as Geologist to the Provincial Government of Otago, in New Zealand. Guided by Sir Roderick's experience, he chose the latter as likely to afford the best field for making substantial advance in geological science. In three years he examined the whole of the Province, exploring the mountain regions and sounds of the West Coast under much exposure and privation. His work, as recorded in the reports and maps he submitted, embraced every branch of scientific research. In 1864, he was selected as commissioner to make a rapid tour of the colony, and to report how its resources could best be displayed at an exhibition proposed to be held in Dunedin in the following year. Much of the brilliant success of that first New Zealand Exhibition was admittedly due to the energy and genius of Dr. Hector. At this time the Colonial Government (the Weld Ministry being in power) secured his services from the beginning of 1865 as Director of the Geological Survey for the whole colony, and soon the country was rapidly traversed by himself and his small staff of assistants. His attention was not confined to geology, but related to everything that bore on the development of the resources of the colony. The annual reports which have appeared regularly since 1866, teem with exact information on questions of practical utility. In 1868, he was instru

mental in forming the New Zealand Institute, and for seventeen years has performed, as a labour of love, the onerous work of its management, and the editing of the copious volumes of transactions which appear each year with unfailing regularity. His practical knowledge of the resources of the colony may be judged of by a perusal of his evidence, given in 1870 before the Joint Committee of both Houses of Parliament on Colonial Industries, and by his voluminous reports and documents scattered through every volume of Parliamentary journals. In 1875 he visited England and the Continent; and in 1876 represented the Colony of New Zealand at the Centenary Exhibition at Philadelphia. He was also the Executive Commissioner at the Sydney and Melbourne Exhibitions in 1879-80. One of the most condensed, but at the same time complete, works in the colony, is the hand-book which he originally prepared for distribution at the Sydney Exhibition, but which has since passed through several editions as a separate publication. Dr. Hector's successes in educational matters, and especially in the organisation of higher education in the colony, require mention, as they have led to his being unanimously elected to the high position of Chancellor of the University. In 1857, Dr. Hector was elected a Fellow of the Royal Physical Society; in 1860, Fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, of the Geological Society of London, and of the Royal Geographical Society; in 1866, a Fellow of the Royal Society of London, Fellow of the Linnæan Society, of the Zoological Society, and of the Statistical and Mineralogical Societies of London. He is also a member of many learned societies on the Continent, in America, and in Australia. In 1874, by permission, he received the Order of the Golden Cross from the Emperor of Germany. In

1875, while in London, the Secretary for the Colonies procured him the Order of C.M.G. in recognition of his services in America; and the Geological Society elected him Lyell Medalist for that year, for his distinguished position as a geologist.

HISLOP, John, LL.D., F.R.S., Edin., Secretary to the Education Department, New Zealand. Mr. Hislop was born at Pentland, in the parish of Lasswade, Midlothian, in December, 1821. He was a student of the Edinburgh Watt Institute and School of Arts, and gained its diploma. In his eighteenth year he began his career as a schoolmaster. He attended the Normal School and the University of Edinburgh, and in 1844 was elected Master of the Parish School of Kirknewton. He there held several public appointments. In 1856, Mr. Hislop arrived in Otago, New Zealand, and was at once appointed to the Public School at East Taieri. In 1861, he was selected to fill the joint offices of Education Secretary and Inspector of Schools. Besides being responsible for the efficiency of the primary schools of Otago, Mr. Hislop bore a large share in the founding of the High Schools in Dunedin, and of the Grammar or District High Schools that were established throughout the province. Much of his time and attention was given to the formation of public libraries and reading rooms. He also delivered popular lectures on education and other subjects of a practical character. On the founding of the University of Otago, in 1869, he was requested to give his services as its first Secretary and Registrar, a position which he held till 1871. In 1867, the "Neglected and Criminal Children Act" was passed, and under its provisions the Caversham Industrial School was opened in 1869. The task of organizing this institution was intrusted to the late St. John Brannigan and

Mr. Hislop; and, after the removal of the former to Wellington, Mr. Hislop succeeded him as honorary Inspector of the school. He was for some years a Director of the Otago Benevolent Institution, holding the office of honorary treasurer. Mr. Hislop took an active interest in the evening classes for youths established in Dunedin by the Caledonian Society of Otago. He was an occasional contributor of practical papers to the *Otago Daily Times*. A number of suggestions made in these were subsequently embodied in Acts of the Provincial and the Colonial Legislatures. Statistical information relating to Otago, compiled by him in 1877, and published by the Provincial Government, attracted considerable notice throughout the Colony. The collection of statistics thus initiated was made the subject of enquiry the same year by a joint committee of both houses of the General Assembly, and in the same session an Act was passed for the annual preparation of agricultural and other statistics. For several years Mr. Hislop held, under the Scottish Grand Lodge of Freemasons, the position of Provincial Grand Master of New Zealand. In the session of 1870, the House of Representatives passed a series of resolutions on the subject of education, which led the Government to prepare a Bill to make better provision for the maintenance of public schools. In connection with this undertaking Mr. Hislop's experience and knowledge were utilized. He drafted a Bill, which was introduced by Mr. Fox, then Premier; but it was afterwards withdrawn, owing, among other causes, to the feeling that the General Government should interfere as little as possible with the functions of the Provinces in connection with primary education. In consequence of the abolition of the provinces, a measure was introduced in 1877 by Mr. C. C. Bowen, Minister of Justice in the Atkinson Ad

ministration, and was passed in the same session, after Sir George Grey's accession to office. In 1878, under this Act, Mr. Hislop became Secretary to the Colonial Education Department. On his leaving Otago, his public services were recognised by complimentary addresses and testimonials of considerable value. His promotion was made the occasion of his being elected a Fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh. The Education Department of the colony is now intrusted with the management of Native Schools, the Industrial Schools, and the Deaf and Dumb Institution, and with the inspection of orphanages. In 1882, Mr. Hislop, on a year's leave of absence, visited the Old Country, where he did good service to the Colony in various ways. At Dalkeith, in his native district, he was entertained at a dinner given in his honour by members of the Educational Institute of Scotland; and the University of Edinburgh conferred upon him the honorary degree of LL.D. On his leaving for Britain his Otago friends subscribed for a large oil portrait of him for presentation to the Dunedin University. Dr. Hislop returned in 1883 to his old position in the Education Department at Wellington.

HOBHOUSE, The Right Rev. Edmund, D.D., first Bishop of Nelson. Bishop Hobhouse was educated at Eton, and was a Fellow of Merton College, Oxford. He was nominated and consecrated to the Bishopric of Nelson in 1855. Ten years afterwards he resigned the See of Nelson on account of ill-health, and left the colony for England. On the occasion of his resignation, the General Synod passed the following resolution:—"That this Synod, having learned that the Bishop of Nelson has decided to resign his See, deeply sympathizes with him in the cause

which has led him to take that step, and desires to express its high appreciation of his earnest, self-denying labours, and of his many munificent donations to the Church of his Province."

HOBSON, Captain R. N., first Governor of New Zealand. Captain Hobson was born in the year 1792, and died September 10th, 1842. He arrived in the Bay of Islands on January 29th, 1840. His career as a Governor was short, and is referred to by historians as "stormy." He is spoken of as being a man of a highly sensitive nature, and of feeble health when he came to the Colony. He was keenly alive to hostile criticism; and, although his general policy was approved by the Imperial Government, he obviously was not made of the stuff to stand energetic and persistent opposition. Russell was the first place fixed upon as the seat of Government, but the British flag was hoisted at Auckland on September 19th, 1840; and, in the January following, the Lieut.-Governor took up his abode there. In Buller's "Forty years in New Zealand" it is said, that during Captain Hobson's administration the last known act of cannibalism occurred. He summoned a conference of Native Chiefs to meet at Waitangi early in February, 1841, and laid before them the celebrated document which is known as the Treaty of Waitangi. It contained three articles: the first, ceding to the Queen all the rights and powers of sovereignty over the whole territory of New Zealand; the second, guaranteeing to the Chiefs and to their tribes all territorial rights, subject to the exclusive right of pre-emption on the part of the Crown, to such lands as they might dispose of and alienate; the third, binding Her Majesty to extend to the Natives of New Zealand her Royal protection, and to give them all the rights and privileges of British subjects. This treaty was

signed by upwards of 500 Natives. Its accomplishment was the crowning act of Captain Hobson's life; thenceforward New Zealand became British territory. The Governor had now to mediate between the white settlers and the Maoris, and threw his life into his work. He soon sank and died, owing partly to anxiety and partly to exposure. He appears to have won the respect of the Maori race; for, in asking for a new Governor, they said, "Let him be a good man like this one who has just died!"

HOCHSTETTER, Ferdinand Ritter Von., was born on the 30th April, 1829, in Esslingen, Wurtemburg, and was the son of Professor Christian Ferdinand Hochstetter, principal clergyman of that town, and a naturalist of high repute. After passing through the Esslingen Grammar School, he entered the Seminary at Maulbroun, near Tubingen, to study theology. He passed his theological examination in 1851, and left Wurtemburg for a journey through Europe, mainly in order to add to his knowledge of geology and the cognate sciences. In 1853, he arrived in Vienna, where he soon found employment on the Geological Survey of the Austrian Empire. In 1854, he was appointed Assistant Geologist, and in 1856, Chief Geologist for Bohemia. His scientific reports combined deep research with sterling practical value, while his vivid descriptions of the mountain tract named Boehmer Wald (the Bohemian forest) abounded in poetical originality. In the same year he lectured as "Private-docent," at the Vienna University, on geology. In 1857 he was selected to accompany, as geologist, the "Novara" expedition round the world, and left Trieste with it on the 30th April of the same year. After visiting Madeira, the Cape of Good Hope, St. Paul's, Ceylon, the Nicobars, Java, Lucon, China, and Sydney, the

"Novara" arrived in Auckland on December 22nd, 1858. At the request of the Government he examined some coal seams in the neighbourhood. On presenting his report, the Government was so impressed with its value, that a request was made to the Commodore of the "Novara" to allow Hochstetter to leave the ship and remain some eight months longer in the Colony as the guest of the country, in order that he might examine its geology, physical geography, and natural history. This request, after some hesitation, was granted; and the "Novara" left New Zealand on January 8th, 1859, for Tahiti, without him. During the first two months of his stay, he examined principally the geological formations near Auckland; he then visited Waikato and the southern portions of the Auckland Province. During this journey, extensive topographical and geographical surveys were made, reaching from Whairigaroa and Mokau on the west coast, to Maketu and Tauranga on the east coast, including Tongariro, Ruapehu, and Lakes Taupo, Rotorua, Tarawera, and Rotomahana, with their geysers, terraces, and other wonderful phenomena. Returning to Auckland, he paid a visit to the goldfields of Coromandel Peninsula, and to the copper mines of Great Barrier Island and Kawau. On July 28th he left for Nelson, where he remained till October 2nd, and then sailed for Sydney in the "Prince Alfred." During his stay in the Province of Nelson he visited the goldfields and coal measures of Golden Bay and the Dun Mountain copper mines, making also several excursions inland and reaching Lake Rotoiti, whence he had a view of the high ranges of the central chain. Both in Auckland and Nelson the Provincial Governments and the public, in order to show their appreciation of his arduous labours, made him handsome presents, which, to the end of his life, he valued most highly and always showed with pride to his New Zealand visitors.

Hochstetter arrived in Trieste in January, 1860, and, like the other scientific members of the "Novara" expedition, received many distinctions, both from the Emperor of Austria and the King of Wurtemburg, as well as from scientific societies. Shortly after his return he was appointed Professor of Geology and Mineralogy in the Technical University (Hoch schule) of Vienna, his lectures to begin in September of the same year. To prepare for this work he went to London, with the two Maoris who had shipped to Austria in the "Novara;" and for several months studied the geological and ethnological collections in the British and other English Museums. Returning to Vienna, he began his lectures. In 1863 he published in Germany his "New Zealand," a stout octavo volume, beautifully illustrated. This book was most favourably received in Europe, and recognised as a standard work. During this year he visited Vesuvius, and carefully studied past and recent volcanic phenomena in that classical region. In May, 1864, "The Geology of New Zealand," a purely scientific work for the "Novara" publications, issued from the press, forming a large quarto volume, and abounding in valuable facts and interesting information. In the end of December of the same year the first half of the "Palæontology of New Zealand," another portion of the "Novara" publications, appeared, containing principally a description of the fossil plants, by Nuger; and of the fossils and shells, by Little—a valuable contribution to the better knowledge of the past history of New Zealand. In 1865, the New Zealand Parliament voted the sum of £525 for the purchase of 500 copies of his work "New Zealand," then about to be translated by a German-American, Mr. Edward Sauter. In the following year, Dr. Von Hochstetter was elected President of the Imperial Geographical Society of Vienna, a position he held till the state of his health in

1882 compelled him to resign that honourable office. He prepared for the higher schools geological and mineralogical text books, which were introduced into many parts of the Austrian Empire. At the beginning of the same year the second part of Hochstetter's share in the "Novara" publications appeared, containing his geological observations at the Cape of Good Hope, St. Paul's, the Nicobars, Java, and some other points touched at by the "Novara." In June, 1869, he started from Vienna with a considerable staff, and after visiting Constantinople he went by Adrianople, Philipopolis, Lofia, Wranga, and Uisih to Belgrade, making from these principal studying points or headquarters extensive geological excursions in all directions. These results were brought out and partly published in the proceedings of the Imperial Geographical Society of Vienna. He was decorated with the Medjiedjie Order by the Sultan, for his Turkish geological surveys. Various other geological works were published by him at this time. He was made a member of the Imperial Commission for the International Exhibition, to be held in Vienna in 1873, and his great desire was that New Zealand should be well represented thereat. Hochstetter, in 1875, went to the International Congress of Geographers, held in Paris; and afterwards to the meeting of the German Naturalists at Gratz. In May, 1876, he was appointed Imperial Intendent (Director General) of the magnificent Austrian Imperial Museum, which was to contain all the zoological, botanical, mineralogical, geological, and ethnological collections. In August, 1881, he was pensioned. The Province of Canterbury, New Zealand, is indebted to Dr. Hochstetter for the magnificent metallurgical collection, which is one of the great features of the technological series in the Canterbury Museum. Many other works were undertaken and successfully accomplished by this

eminent scientist. A more complete biographical record, by Dr. von Haast, will be found in the *Journal of Science*, September, 1884.

HUTTON, Frederick Wollaston, son of the Rev. H. F. Hutton, was born 16th November, 1836, at Gate Burton, near Gainsborough, Lincolnshire. He was educated at the Rev. L. Fletcher's School, Southwell, Nottinghamshire; and afterwards at the Royal Naval Academy, Gosport, with the intention of entering the navy. Not getting an appointment, however, before reaching the age limit of fourteen years, he entered Green's Merchant Service in 1851, and made three voyages to India in the "Alfred." He left the Merchant Service, and entered the Applied Science Department of King's College, London, in 1854, with the intention of studying for a Civil Engineer; but the war fever drew him into the army, and he was appointed Ensign in the 23rd Royal Welsh Fusileers, 18th May, 1855. In November of the same year he joined his regiment in the Crimea. Again in England, he was promoted Lieutenant, 27th March, 1857, and at once embarked with his regiment for China. On reaching Singapore, he was sent to Calcutta, owing to the breaking out of the Mutiny. He was at the relief of Lucknow under Sir Colin Campbell; and for his service during the mutiny he received a medal and two clasps. In June, 1858, he returned home to help to raise the second battalion of the regiment; and, after passing through the School of Musketry at Hythe, he was appointed Instructor of Musketry to his battalion, on 1st November, 1858, and accompanied his regiment to Malta. During the next few years he completed his military training at Staff College, Sandhurst, and at Woolwich; and, in 1862, he was attached first to the Royal Horse Artillery, and afterwards to the 9th

Lancers. Promoted Captain, 18th December, 1862, he rejoined his regiment at Malta, but was appointed Brigade-Major at the Curragh, on the 17th July, 1863. After serving in this capacity for nine months, he was appointed Deputy Assistant Quarter-Master-General at Dublin, on 26th May, 1864. In November, 1865, he sold out of the army, and, proceeding to New Zealand, arrived in Auckland in June, 1866. Having brought out letters from a number of English geologists and naturalists, he was at once employed by the Provincial Government of Auckland to examine the extent of the coal deposits in the Lower Waikato; and during the following two years was employed by the Colonial Government to report on the Thames goldfields, and the geology of the Great Barrier Island. In 1868, he erected a flax mill at Churchill, Waikato. This proved a financial loss, and was abandoned. At this time rumours of war being prevalent, Captain Hutton was requested by Sir Donald McLean, Defence Minister, to submit a plan for putting the Port of Auckland in safety from any sudden attack from cruisers. This report being favourably received by the Government, Captain Hutton was sent to examine the harbours of Wellington, Nelson, Lyttelton, and Port Chalmers. His report was printed, and was presented to both Houses of Parliament in 1871. It recommended the mounting of seven-inch muzzle-loading rifled guns, the placing of locomotive torpedoes, and the training of Marine Artillery and Volunteer forces. Captain Hutton was successively appointed Assistant Geologist to the Geological Survey; teacher of Natural Science in Wellington College; and in October, 1873, Provincial Geologist of Otago. On the abolition of the provinces, he was made Professor of Natural Science in the University of Otago, on 15th February, 1877. In October, 1879, he was offered the chair of Biology in

Canterbury College. He accepted, and continues to hold this appointment. Professor Hutton is the author of ninety-five papers on the Geology and Natural History of New Zealand in the Transactions of the New Zealand Institute, as well as of others in the publications of the Geological and Zoological Societies of London, the Linnean Society of New South Wales, and the Royal Society of Tasmania. He is also the anthor of papers in the "Geologist," the "Geological Magazine," the "Annals and Magazine of Natural History," the "Philosophical Magazine," the "Ibis," the "Journal de Conchyliologie," and the "New Zealand Journal of Science." Other published works are: "Class Book of Elementary Geology, 1875;" "Zoological Exercises for Students in New Zealand;" "Studies in Biology for New Zealand Students, 1880;" "No. 1. The Shepherd's Purse, 1881."

HYDE-HARRIS, John, of the Grange, Dunedin, Otago. Mr. Hyde-Harris was born on the 21st November, 1826, at Deddington, Oxon, in which county and in the adjoining county of Berks his family had been settled as early as A.D. 1182. He was bred to the law, but left home for New Zealand in 1850. After practising as a barrister and solicitor in Otago from 1850 till 1859, he was appointed District Judge. He was a member of the first Provincial Council of Otago until 1859, and member of the Legislative Council of New Zealand from 1858 to 1868. Deputy Superintendent of Otago, 1862, he was elected Superintendent in 1863, by a majority of 128 votes; his opponent being the late Sir John Richardson. He was President of the first New Zealand Exhibition of 1865, which he opened under special commission from Sir George Grey, K.C.B., then Governor of the Colony;

Mayor of Dunedin, 1867-8; he was also in these years Solicitor-General of New Zealand. Mr. Hyde-Harris was Resident Magistrate of Dunedin from 1859 to 1863, and is now a Justice of the Peace for the Colony. He has taken considerable interest in Freemasonry and in Education. He was Provincial Grand Master of Freemasons, E.C., for Otago and Southland, 1864 to 1881. He has been a member of the Council of the University of Otago from its foundation in 1869.

JACOBS, Henry, D.D., Dean of Christchurch, Canterbury, New Zealand, was born at Chale Abbey, near St. Catherine's, Isle of Wight, on the 3rd January, 1824. At ten years of age he was sent to Charterhouse School, London, the head master of which at that time was the Rev. A. P. Saunders, D.D., afterwards Dean of Peterborough. At seventeen he was Captain of the school, and obtained by competition an open Exhibition, leading in due course to a Scholarship, and afterwards to a Fellowship on the Michel Foundation at Queen's College, Oxford. Mr. Jacobs matriculated in June, 1841, and went into residence at Oxford in October of the same year. At the final examination at Easter, 1845, he obtained a First Class in classics. Having taken the B.A. and M.A. degrees in due course, he became in the year 1848 a Michel Fellow of Queen's College. He was ordained Deacon in 1847 by the Bishop of Gloucester and Bristol (Dr. Monk); and priest in 1848 by the Bishop of Oxford (Dr. Wilberforce). He was curate of All Saints, Poplar, London. In June, 1850, he was appointed by the Canterbury Association to the post of Classical Professor in the College which they proposed to found in the Canterbury settlement. Having arrived in Lyttelton on the 17th December, 1850, he conducted the

first service in Canterbury on the following Sunday. He also preached the sermon and conducted the service at the opening of the first church on the Plains, afterwards St. Michael's, Christchurch, July, 1851. Christ's College Grammar School was opened by him as the first head master, on the 26th April, 1852. On May 21, 1855, he was appointed Sub-Warden in the Deed of Foundation of the College, and shortly after Watts-Russell Professor of Divinity. He resigned the head mastership in 1863, and was nominated Incumbent of the parish of Christchurch. The Bishopric of Nelson was offered him by the Synod of that Diocese in 1864, on the resignation of Bishop Hobhouse, but was declined. Mr. Jacobs was appointed Archdeacon of Christchurch in the same year, and gave up this office on being made Dean of Christchurch in June, 1866. By the clergy of the diocese he has been elected one of the clerical representatives to the General Synod at every meeting of that body from 1865 onwards. In 1873 he resigned the cure of St. Michael's and All-Angels, Christchurch; and in May, 1876, was appointed for the second time Archdeacon of Christchurch, which office he has since held in conjunction with that of Dean. In 1878, the Bishop of Christchurch having gone to England to attend the Lambeth Congress, the Dean, as his commissary, was called upon to preside at the annual meeting of the Diocesan Synod. At the close of the session he was presented by the clergy and laity with a cheque to cover the cost of the fees for taking the D.D. degree at Oxford. In addition to the appointments already mentioned, the Dean has been examining chaplain to the Bishop since his Lordship's arrival in the colony. For the last thirteen years also he has discharged the duties of editor of the *New Zealand Church News*, having accepted

that office in October, 1872, at the request of the Church Work Extension Committee of the Diocesan Synod.

JERVOIS, Lieut.-General Sir William Francis Drummond, R.E., C.B., G.C.M.G., eldest son of the late General Jervois, K.H., Colonel of the 70th Regiment, was born at Cowes, Isle of Wight, in 1821. Having passed at Woolwich, he entered the Royal Engineers in 1839. He completed the usual course of study at Chatham; and having been ordered to the Cape of Good Hope in 1841, he was actively employed in that colony for upwards of seven years in various capacities. In 1842 he acted as Brigade-Major in an expedition against the Boers; and during the following three years was professionally engaged at various frontier stations, making roads, building bridges, and establishing military posts. In 1845, having been appointed Acting Adjutant to the Royal Engineers, he accompanied the Chief Engineer over the whole frontier of Cape Colony and the settlement of Natal. In the early part of 1846 he was Major of Brigade to the garrison of Cape Town until the arrival of Sir Henry Pottinger as Governor, and of Sir G. Berkeley as Commander-in-Chief, with whom he proceeded to the frontier against the Kaffirs. During the Kaffir war he made a military survey and map of Kaffraria —a work of great difficulty, but ably executed. From 1848 to 1852 he commanded a company of sappers at Woolwich and Chatham; and in the latter year was ordered to the Isle of Alderney for the purpose of designing plans for the fortifications, and for the superintendence of their execution. In 1854 he was promoted to the rank of Major. In 1855, Major Jervois was transferred to the London district as Commanding Royal Engineer, and was nominated a member of a Committee on Barrack Accommodation. In 1856 he was

appointed to the post of Assistant Inspector-General of Fortifications, under Sir John Burgoyne; and, on the appointment of a Royal Commission to report upon the defences of the country, he was selected by the Government to be Secretary. He was a member of the Special Committee on the Application of Iron to Ships and Fortifications. In 1861 he obtained the rank of Lieut.-Colonel; in 1862 was appointed Deputy Director of Fortifications, under Sir John Burgoyne; and in 1863 was nominated a Companion of the Bath. He was sent on a special mission to report on the defences of Canada, Nova Scotia, and New Brunswick; on which occasion he visited the fortifications at the principal ports on the seaboard of the United States. In 1864 he was sent again on a special mission to Canada to confer with the Canadian Government on the question of the defence of that province. On his return to England his report was laid before Parliament; and the Imperial Government undertook to carry out the defences of Quebec on the plans recommended by him. In addition to his post at the War Office, Colonel Jervois was Secretary to the Permanent Defence Committee, under the presidency of the Duke of Cambridge. He was created a Knight Commander of the Order of SS. Michael and George in 1874; and was appointed Governor of the Straits Settlements, April 7, 1875. The latter post he held till June, 1877, when he was appointed Governor of South Australia. He was nominated a G.C.M.G. in 1878; and in December, 1882, was appointed Governor of New Zealand.

JONES, John, premier colonist of Otago, was the third son of Thomas Jones, one of the early settlers of New South Wales. Mr. Jones was born in Sydney, in March, 1809. In early years he exhibited that energy and perseverance which

characterized him in after life, and which contributed materially to his success. From the first he seems to have been one of those who "go down to the sea in ships" and "do business in great waters." As early as the year 1829 he was part owner of three whaling vessels hailing from Port Jackson. The eastern and southern coasts of New Zealand were then the favourite resort of the Sydney whalers, and four shore stations on these coasts were established by Mr. Jones at various dates. His connection with the whaling trade brought him to New Zealand. In the year 1839 he acquired, by purchase from the Native chiefs, a considerable estate at Waikouaiti, where he had previously planted his first whaling station. With the intention of making this place the permanent residence of himself and his family, in the beginning of the year 1840 he engaged in Sydney thirty families—recent arrivals from the South of England—to proceed to Waikouaiti. At the same time Mr. Jones introduced, at his own expense, the Rev. James Watkins and his wife as missionaries and teachers, providing also for the erection of a mission-house, chapel, and schoolrooms, and for the fencing in and cultivation of land for the purposes of the mission. His liberality in thus providing for the education and religious teaching of those around him has been often acknowledged by Bishop Selwyn and the clergy, as well as by several of the Governors of New Zealand. About the year 1843, he removed for a short time to Wellington. Here he entered into mercantile business in partnership with Mr. Bannatyne. On several occasions, during times of excitement caused by Native disturbances in the North Island, Mr. Jones placed at the disposal of the Government one of his vessels, manned and provisioned; and, subsequently, after the Wairau massacre, he sent two of his vessels to the rescue of the panic-stricken settlers.

From the year 1846, when he first settled at Waikouaiti, until the arrival in March, 1848, of Captain Cargill and the first band of the Scotch settlers, he was in every sense the only real colonist in Otago. The new settlers thus found a colonist well supplied with sheep, cattle, and horses, ready to receive them. For several years he would appear to have been the only important export merchant in Dunedin, to which provincial centre he removed with his family in the year 1854. From this date until within a few years of his death, Mr. Jones was connected with every commercial movement in Dunedin. Although not the first to introduce steam navigation, he was identified with the Otago steam fleets. From politics and public life he almost entirely secluded himself; and, though often solicited to offer himself for political and municipal office, he uniformly declined to do so. He also declined an offered seat in the Legislative Council. Mr. Jones earned a reputation for munificence. He gave land and money, and built churches, without regard to denominational differences. He died on the 16th March, 1869. His memory as the first Otago colonist, and as a benefactor to his contemporaries, will not soon fade away.

JOHNSON, Andrew Mensal. Mr. Johnson's name is associated with the many attempts at introducing fish into the colony. He was, indeed, the first to introduce, at his own expense, the English brown trout, the perch, and the American brook trout, all of which he ultimately thoroughly acclimatized and distributed to the most distant parts of New Zealand. Educated to agricultural pursuits, he for many years carried on a farm in the vicinity of Birmingham. But his hobby was fish-culture; and he watched with keen interest the early attempts at introducing salmon into the

Australasian colonies. He proposed what he considered a far less expensive and quicker way of stocking the colony, viz., to confine a few fish where they could have access to both fresh and salt water and yet be protected from enemies, and to obtain from this source, by means of artificial propagation, acclimatized eggs and fish for distribution throughout the colony; but his suggestion met with no encouragement from the authorities in London, who still continued the plan of sending out large numbers of eggs for successive seasons, and of liberating the fish without any after protection. Thereupon Mr. Johnson decided on coming out to New Zealand to devote his energies to fish-culture. With this object he left England with an assortment of all the useful English fish, from a minnow to a salmon, especially tame-reared. On the voyage the fish were unfortunately all poisoned by white lead. On his arrival in Canterbury, Mr. Johnson was engaged as Curator to the Acclimatization Society, then just started, in which capacity he continued for eleven years. Many shipments of salmon ova were received during this time; but only one lot proved to have any good eggs, and out of these only forty-five fish were reared. Even this remnant perished during the visit to the sea. Shortly after this Mr. Johnson severed his connection with the Society, and established a fish-breeding farm at Opawa. He made arrangements for importing salmon ova on his own account, and succeeded; but his efforts were attended with but moderate results. The introduction and propagation of other useful fish was carried on by Mr. Johnson with far more success. Large quantities of both eggs and young fish were annually supplied to the most distant parts of New Zealand and the Australian colonies. The Troutdale fish-breeding establishment at Opawa has been a well-known

public resort for many years; the recent improvements are a large hatching-house and salt-water aquarium, erected for the purpose of facilitating the acclimatization of salmon and other fish. The following are the varieties of fish kept at the establishment for artificial propagation up to September, 1885:—English brown trout, Scotch burn trout, American brook trout (*Salmo fontinalis*), tench, Loch Leven trout, salmon trout, English perch, gold and silver fish.

JOHNSTON, Alexander James, Judge of the Supreme Court, was born at Aberdeen, 15th January, 1820, and educated at Marischal College, and at King's College, London, and in Paris. He took the M.A. degree at Aberdeen in 1835, and entered the Honourable Society of Lincoln's Inn, November, 1838. He was admitted Special Pleader in 1841; and published a short treatise on "Exchequer Bills" in 1842. Having been called to the Bar by the Honourable Society of the Middle Temple in January, 1843, he went the Northern Circuit and the West Riding (Yorkshire) Sessions from 1843 to 1858. He was Deputy Recorder of Leeds in 1857. He also practised in Westminster Hall and on Parliamentary Committees. Along with the Hon. (now Mr. Justice) G. Denman and Mr. J. R. Bulwer, he contributed the reports of the Court of Common Pleas to the *Law Journal* from 1847 to 1858. Mr. Johnston was selected as Puisne Judge of New Zealand, pursuant to a joint resolution of both Houses of the General Assembly, and received Her Majesty's warrant in April, 1858. He arrived in New Zealand, October, 1858, and resided at Wellington till 1875, and since at Christchurch. He acted as Chief Justice in 1867 and in 1884. Three volumes of "Reports of the Court of Appeal," 1867 to 1877, were

published by him in New Zealand; and three editions of the "New Zealand Justice of the Peace and Coroner," 1863, 1870, and 1879; also, the "Practice of the Supreme Court." Mr. Justice Johnston has been member of a number of Royal Commissions; among others, of the Statute Law Consolidation Commission, 1879. He tried the greater part of the Native prisoners during the wars of Te Kooti and Tito Kowaru, and the Mungatapu murderers. He has one son—A. R. Fletcher Johnston—a barrister and solicitor of the Supreme Court.

LARNACH, The Hon. William James Mudie, C.M.G., Minister for Mines and for the Marine, arrived first in New Zealand in September, 1867, under an engagement for a term of years with the Directors of the Bank of Otago in London, to take the chief management and control of the bank's business in Otago, which he successfully conducted until the middle of 1873, when the business was merged into the National Bank of New Zealand. Mr. Larnach remained with the National Bank for a few months, but afterwards went into business on an extensive scale with Mr. Walter Guthrie. In 1875 Mr. Larnach contested politics for the first time in opposition to the present Premier, the Hon. Robert Stout, for the Peninsula district, Otago; but, being late in the field, Mr. Stout defeated him by eleven votes. In the following year, 1876, Mr. Larnach was returned with Mr. Stout and Mr. Macandrew against four other candidates to represent the City of Dunedin; and, in the following session of 1877, he successfully moved a vote of want of confidence in the Whitaker-Atkinson Ministry, and in consequence was sent for by the Governor, who entrusted him with the responsibility of forming a new Ministry. In the Ministry then formed Sir George Grey became Premier, and

Mr. Larnach held the office of Colonial Treasurer and Minister of Public Works. He afterwards went to England by request of the Government in connection with a Colonial Loan, and remained away for two years. After his return in 1880, a vacancy occurred in his present seat by the accidental death of Mr. Seaton. He contested the seat successfully against Bishop Moran of Dunedin and several others; and he was again elected at the general election of 1884, by a very large majority over several opponents.

LEIGH, Rev. Samuel, arrived in the colony 10th August, 1815. He was born at Milton in Staffordshire, ordained in 1814, and appointed to New South Wales. He visited New Zealand in 1818, and stayed nine months. In 1820–1 he visited England and South Wales; and in the following year he landed at the Bay of Islands, Auckland, and remained there permanently. In the Valley of Karo he planted the first Methodist missionary station in New Zealand. He returned to England in 1831, and died in 1852.

LYTTELTON, Baron. The Right Honourable George William Lyttelton, born in London, March 31, 1817, was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated with the highest classical honours in 1838. He succeeded his father as fourth baron, April 30, 1837. He was Under-Secretary of State for the Colonies from January to July, 1846; and was Lord-Lieutenant of Worcester, and High Steward of Bewdley. In a contest for the office of High Steward of Cambridge University in 1840 he was unsuccessful. Having acted in 1861–3 as a member of the Royal Commission on Clerical Subscriptions and on Middle Schools, he afterwards was appointed Chief Com-

missioner of Endowed Schools. Lord Lyttelton took a very active interest in colonial questions, and in advocating the revival of the powers of convocation and the extension of the episcopate. His name is well known, by the earlier Canterbury colonists, in connection with the organising of the Canterbury settlement. In its infancy and days of trial he contributed funds to enable its governing body to keep faith with the first settlers. During his first and last visits to Canterbury he thus had a large share in financially nursing the settlement through its period of weakness. In referring to the part he had played, he spoke as follows:—"Many persons thought that the essential object was to found a Church of England colony. That was no doubt amongst the cherished objects of many, but it was one which he held as comparatively subordinate to the principles of self-regulation and self-administration. They knew that persons of all creeds and opinions would be attracted to the colony; and if they had supposed, for one moment, that the Church of England could retain any exclusive privileges, they would have been entertaining a dream alien to all their [the promoters'] principles, and impossible of execution. Their only idea was to have the Church of England with a firm footing on the ground, with a fixed endowment, and then to say, 'You have a clear field before you, and a certain gentleman take the hindmost!'" In conclusion, speaking proudly and fondly of the work which, with others, he had taken an active part in promoting, he added that, for himself, he trusted to retain to the end of his life the feeling he long ago expressed in an address on this colony—the feeling of satisfaction in having had a share in planting beyond the Atlantic and Pacific waves, in a corner of a lonely island, the seed of a great English people.

MACANDREW, James, was born in 1820, a native of Scotland. He spent the chief part of his early life in London, and had a good commercial training. As a member of the Committee of the Otago Association, he took an active and zealous part in founding the Otago settlement, for which he, with his family, left London in 1850. Since then he has taken an active interest in public affairs, and was four times elected Superintendent of the Province of Otago, which office was held by him when the Abolition of Provinces Act came into operation. As Superintendent, he initiated and carried into effect many important public educational institutions, such as the Otago University, Caversham Industrial School, Girls' High School, the Otago Museum, the Normal Training School for Teachers, and the School of Art. Mr. Macandrew also was the prime mover in the construction of the Oamaru Breakwater, the Dunedin and Port Chalmers Railway, Port Chalmers Graving Dock, and various other railways and works throughout Otago. He is rightly spoken of as the father of the House of Representatives, being the only member now in the House who sat there in the first session of 1854. He may also be almost called the father of steam communication with New Zealand. At one time he suggested that the Province of Otago should sell and convert one of its sheep runs into cash, and invest the same towards acquiring an interest in three steamships, to be built on the Clyde, and to ply monthly between Port Chalmers and Panama. Subsequently, as is well known, this service was taken in hand by the General Government at the expense of the colony. It was on Mr. Macandrew's motion, in the sessions of 1869 and 1870, that the Californian service was established. In 1870, on opening the Provincial Council of Otago, he proposed that the province should itself establish

a fifty days' direct service to London, and hoped to secure the co-operation of Canterbury. He was chairman of the joint-Committee of both Houses, which reported in favour of the direct steam service in the session of 1881. It was mainly on his recommendation and at his instance that Messrs. Willis and Co., of London, sent out the steamer "Nelson" to trade on the New Zealand coast in 1854. This vessel, however, was speedily withdrawn from the colony; and in 1858 Mr. Macandrew established an inter-colonial and inter-provincial steam service between Melbourne, Port Chalmers, Lyttelton, and Wellington, which, although an unprofitable undertaking to the firm with which he was then connected, was the commencement of the real progress of New Zealand. He has long been urging that public works should be constructed without the intervention of foreign capital; and has recently been advocating the establishment of a State Land Bank, whereby cultivators of the soil might obtain money at a reduced rate of interest—his great panacea for the ills of New Zealand being cheap money, largely increased population, and local self-government. The latest of his proposals is to endeavour to get the assistance of the Imperial Government towards locating along the New Zealand coast the 40,000 families of Highland crofters, who have been the subject of a recent Royal Commission in England. In the session of 1884 a clause was at his instance inserted in the Land Bill, as the first step towards accomplishing this somewhat stupendous scheme of immigration. Last session he proposed the resolution, passed by the House of Representatives, having for its object a political confederation, or alliance, of the whole English-speaking people throughout the world, for the purpose of mutual defence against foreign aggression, the maintenance of peace, and the promotion of the brother-

hood of nations. He was a member of the so-called "Clean Shirt Ministry" in 1854; was Minister of Lands in the Grey Government in 1877, until succeeded by Mr. Stout; was also Minister of Public Works when the Middle Island East and West Coast line, the main line from Wellington to Auckland, the Otago Central, and various other lines were first authorised by Parliament.

MACKELVIE, James T., was born in 1824, and came early to New Zealand. Shortly after arriving, Mr Mackelvie became a partner in the firm of Logan Campbell and Co., of Auckland, where he resided for some years. He was in the colony during the opening of the Thames gold-fields, in connection with which he was said to have been singularly successful in amassing wealth. Of his valuable and repeated gifts to the City of Auckland, all promoters of art in the colony are well aware; but all that he had previously done was eclipsed by the munificent provision in his will for the founding and maintenance of a picture and art gallery in that city, in whose progress and welfare he felt to the last so keen an interest. After the payment of certain legacies to relatives and friends, Mr. Mackelvie bequeathed the greater bulk of his property, valued at £40,000 to £50,000, to trustees, for the purpose of erecting, in the first place, a picture gallery, not exceeding in cost £10,000. A portion of the balance is to be invested, and the income applied to the care and maintenance of the building. The residue is to be spent in the purchase of pictures and works of art. He also left to the gallery the pictures and other works of art which were at the time of his death in his residence—the valuable accumulations of many years of careful and discriminating collections. It is expressly provided by his will that the

gallery is to be thrown open every day in the week, including Sunday, a free and ever increasing source of pleasure and instruction for the New Zealand public.

M'LEAN, Sir Donald, K.C.M.G. The late Sir Donald McLean was born on the 27th October, 1820, and was the fourth son of the late John McLean, Esq., of Kilmolnaig, in the island of Tiree, Argyleshire, Scotland. His mother, Margaret, was the daughter of the Rev. D. McColl, minister of Tiree, who succeeded in that living the Rev. Mr. Macaulay, grandfather of the anti-slavery advocate Zachary Macaulay, and great-grandfather of Lord Macaulay. Sir Donald springs from a military family. Among the near relations of his father were the Baronet Campbell of Dunstaffnage, General Macdonald and Captain Macdonald of Glencoe. His two uncles died in the West Indies, holding commissions in the army. From very early life he was observed in a remarkable degree to take the lead among his companions. His father dying when he was very young, he was brought up by his mother's people. His early education was under the direction of his maternal uncle, the Rev. Donald McColl, minister of Dalmally, in Argyleshire, a scholar, a man of culture, and the college friend and companion of the late Dr. Andrew Sinclair, Colonial Secretary of New Zealand. In his seventeenth year he left Scotland for Sydney, with letters of introduction. Among these was one to Messrs. Abercrombie and Co., merchants, into whose service he entered. At the end of two years he was sent by the firm to New Zealand to wind up a timber business, in which they were interested. Dr. Sinclair introduced him to Governor Fitzroy, by whom he was appointed a clerk and interpreter in the office of Mr. Clarke, the Chief Protector of Aborigines. For nearly twenty years Sir Donald

McLean held important and responsible offices connected with Native administration in the North Island of New Zealand; first as an executive officer, and afterwards as Native Minister, responsible to Parliament. In 1850 he was made Resident Magistrate for a Native district. In his dealing with Native questions, both in and out of Parliament, many successes are recorded to his credit. As a Native Commissioner he was employed by successive Governors and Ministries in negotiating with the Natives for the purchase of lands in various districts of the North Island. In 1866 he was entrusted by Mr. Weld, the Premier, with the charge of reducing to order and to loyal submission to Her Majesty the aboriginal Natives of the East Coast of New Zealand, then in a state of hostility. Although successful in the war operations on the East Coast and elsewhere at this time, he prided himself, and will be more honourably remembered, as the "Minister of Peace." He always attached the very greatest importance to the education of the rising generation of Natives, and had many proofs of such efforts being appreciated by them. In 1869 his career as Native Minister begins; from which time till immediately before his death (with the exception of a few weeks in 1872) he held entire and uninterrupted control of Native affairs. The Native policy which he, as a member of the Ministry, zealously strove to carry out, is fully set forth in the records of Parliament, and was specially dwelt upon in his speech in Parliament, as reported in "Hansard" (vol. iii., p. 635). In that speech he draws a picture of what was the condition of Native affairs when the Government took office; what had been their policy, and the means and opportunities at command to carry it out; and to what extent he considered that he had succeeded in his attempts to do justice to both Maoris and

Europeans. Sir Donald was also the first Superintendent of the Province of Hawke's Bay constituted under the New Provinces Act. In recognition of his long and faithful services to the colony he was made a K.C.M.G. He died at Napier, Hawke's Bay, in January, 1877. The members of the Government honoured his memory by going from Wellington to Napier to be present at his funeral.

MANING, William. The late Mr. Justice Maning was born in Tasmania, where he received his education. At an early age he came over to New Zealand. He resided from first to last in the North Island, but is well remembered throughout the whole colony as a Native Lands Court Judge, and as the author of more than one well-written and entertaining book on the customs of the primitive Maori. In his preface to "Old New Zealand," by a "Pakeha Maori," he writes thus:—"Contact with the British settlers has of late years effected a marked and rapid change in the manners and mode of life of the Natives; and the Maoris of the present day are as unlike what they were when I first saw them as they are still unlike a civilized people." The writer thought it worth while to place a few sketches of old Maori life on record before the remembrance of them had quite passed away; but he confessed that he had not exhausted the interesting subject. No one as well qualified for outlining a picture of their past has since attempted the task. For many years he gave sufficient proof of his judicial ability in the good work performed by him in the Native Lands Court. In dealing with the difficult cases brought before him, it was sometimes said that he dealt out justice after a fashion of his own; yet it is readily admitted that his decisions were understood and accepted by those affected by them. He had witnessed the rise and progress of Euro-

pean settlement in the North Island and the many changes that followed therefrom. When he first became a dweller in the land of the Maori, the inhabitants were, in their way, a hospitable race, though warlike. The story of his life and experiences amongst them is thrillingly told by the "Pakeha Maori," and is sufficient proof that he was regarded by the Natives as a man amongst men. After a long and laborious career in the colony he visited England, mainly for professional medical attendance, where he died in the early part of the year 1884.

MARSDEN, The Rev. Samuel. Mr. Marsden was the first Church of England missionary who visited New Zealand. Cook took possession of the country in the name of his Sovereign; but it was Marsden, as has been fitly said, "who first unfurled the banner of the Prince of Peace, and claimed these fair realms in behalf of the King of Kings." Mr. Marsden was born at Horsforth, near Leeds, in 1764, and, under the auspices of the Elland Society, was admitted at St. John's College, Cambridge. Before he had taken his degree, an offer was made to him of a chaplaincy in New South Wales. He held this position for fourteen years, and then returned to England for a short time. During his colonial career he had acted as the colonial agent for the London Missionary Society. Seven times Mr. Marsden visited New Zealand, and made some venturesome journeys inland. He was seventy two years of age when he paid his last visit in 1837. In the same year he died. His last words were about New Zealand. The story of his life shows what can be done by a man of devoted aim, although of little learning and of no brilliancy. His early training is said to have been among the Methodists, to which body of Christians his parents belonged. He is spoken of by one of

his biographers as a "man of deep piety, good sense, and of a Catholic spirit." The Natives of New Zealand held him in high esteem, and listened to his words. Although war had not entirely ceased in his day, yet the Gospel had found an entrance into their hearts. He had the spirit of an apostle; and in contrasting his seventh with his first visit —embracing a period of twenty-two years—he saw some fruit, and could "thank God, and take courage." Samuel Marsden was a masterful man, and well known to all early colonists of New South Wales. Chevalier Captain Dillon, in his interesting narrative respecting the fate of La Perouse, calls him "the apostle of the South Seas." When his funeral sermon was preached at Paramatta, a crowd composed of men and women of all denominations of Christians flocked into the church to show their respect for the memory of the venerable man. Bishop Broughton said of him, that, "although he was the first legally-appointed Bishop in Australia, he must always consider Samuel Marsden to have been the first actual one."

MARTIN, Sir William, was the first judge of the Supreme Court in New Zealand; and afterwards Chief Justice. Mr. Martin was appointed judge in England, and arrived in the colony in 1841 in the barque "Tyne." His fellow passengers were the late Mr. Swainson, then newly appointed Attorney-General, and the late Mr. Thomas Outhwaite, first Registrar of the Supreme Court. The vessel touched at Wellington on their way to Auckland, which port they did not reach for a fortnight afterwards. At that time Auckland, the capital of the colony, was in the most primitive condition, with its one public building, a long low Native-built hut. Here a large part of the public business of Church and State was carried

on—Post-Office, Court, and Church, being all rolled into one. The Chief Justice was warned at the Colonial Office that it was not improbable that the first sitting of the Supreme Court would have to be held under a tree. On the voyage out, assisted by his attorney-general, he busily occupied himself in framing measures for establishing courts of judicature for the administration of justice. For many years Sir William Martin ably performed the duties attaching to his judicial office. He was also an able assistant of Bishop Selwyn in drawing up a form of Church Constitution for New Zealand, and, during his long career in the colony, proved himself in many ways a zealous churchman. His long experience of the Native race gave him opportunities of acquiring an intimate knowledge of their condition, and caused him to become an earnest advocate of what he conceived to be their just rights. He strove to convince colonists that the Natives of New Zealand had not at all times received absolute justice at the hands of the ruling race, contending that the provisions of the Treaty of Waitangi in some particulars had not been strictly carried out. The controversies in which he took so prominent a part have been almost quite forgotten. They are fast becoming matters of merely historical interest, and men judge the actors mainly by the motives that animated them in the struggle. After a long and laborious career as a judge, Sir William retired from the Bench on a pension. For some years after this, he continued to live in Auckland. He then went back to the old country, where he resided till the time of his death.

MAUNSELL, The Rev. Robert, was one of the earliest missionaries sent to New Zealand by the Church Missionary Society. Mr. Maunsell was a ripe and trained

scholar when he arrived in New Zealand, having gained the first place at the entrance examination of the Dublin University. In 1836, he began a translation of Exodus in conjunction with Mr. Hamlin, one of the society's catechists, who was deemed the most perfect English speaker of the Maori language. The two proceeded as far as chapter 20, after which Mr. Maunsell had to work alone. He then translated six chapters of Isaiah, from the 49th to the 55th, which he printed in pamphlet form. In the meantime Mr. Williams completed the remaining portions of the Testament, revising also those which had been already printed in New South Wales. The New Testament was then printed as a whole at the Society's press at Paihia, and this was soon after followed by the Maori Prayer-book. In July, 1843, Mr. Maunsell's house was destroyed by fire, and in it his MSS., his dictionary, and his notes for the revision of 1844 were consumed. His Maori Grammar, which had passed through three editions, escaped, having been printed previously. He had to begin *de novo*, even before his hands had been healed from the scorchings. Friends in England contributed £200, which set him up again in books. The Pentateuch, as prepared by him, was printed; then the other books in succession as far as the Psalms, at the expense of the Church Missionary Society. Their press, however, was then given up; and, as Mr. Maunsell had no press wherewith to print the remainder, he appealed to the Auckland public. The appeal was liberally responded to, the subscription amounting to £500. Copies of the rest of the Old Testament to the end of Malachi were then printed. On the completion of his translation of the Old Testament he was made LL.D. by his University. Mr. Maunsell sat in the several committees formed in subsequent years for the revision of the Bible and

Book of Common Prayer. The Old Testament was carried through the press in England by the Rev. G. Maunsell (son of Archdeacon Maunsell), the Rev. W. S. Mellor, and others. In 1867 a committee was again appointed, including Archdeacon Maunsell. This third and last revision was carried through the press by Mr. Colenso. Thus the Maori Bible came out as it is, "a monument of laborious and well directed piety." The Archdeacon—a man esteemed for his work's sake—after labouring for fifteen years in the charge of St. Mary's, Auckland, has retired from active duty. With the aid of Archdeacon L. Williams he has during the last two years completed a revision of the whole Maori Bible, and is now engaged in correcting the proofs, which are sent to him from England.

MONTGOMERY, William, was born in 1822, in London. His remote ancestors emigrated to the North of Ireland about the year 1620. He was educated at the Belfast Royal Academical Institution, the great public school of the north of Ireland. The head English master of this institution at the time was his uncle, Henry Montgomery, LL.D., Dunmurry, Belfast—a man of character, stability, and influence. Dr. Montgomery was a Liberal in politics, and entered with great zeal, in speech and in print, into the political controversies of the time. On leaving his uncle's school, Mr. William Montgomery went to sea, and at the early age of eighteen years found himself in command of a vessel engaged in trade in the Mediterranean. Twelve years of his early life were thus spent. In consequence of reading the late Dr. Lang's vivid description of the Australian colonies, in his well-known work "Australia Felix," he went out to Australia. Subsequently, in the year 1860, he arrived in New Zealand, selecting Canterbury as his

future home. Although Mr. Montgomery has been for many years actively engaged in private business, he has during his career done a large share of public work for the colony, and especially for the Province of Canterbury, in which he has long lived. In the year 1864 he was elected to the first Road Board—the Heathcote—and of this he was chairman. In 1865-66 he was returned to the Provincial Council for Heathcote—a constituency he continued to represent up to 1870. In 1868 he became Provincial Treasurer during the Superintendency of Mr. Rolleston, holding this office to 1869-70. He then retired from Provincial politics for two years; and when he went back to the Provincial Council he was re-elected without opposition, After this he was President of the Provincial Executive Council for a year and a half. In 1874 Mr. Montgomery was returned to the House of Representatives by Akaroa, which district he has continued to represent up to the present time. Whilst in the Assembly, it is well known that he refused office as Colonial Treasurer in the Grey Ministry of 1877, principally because Sir George Grey's policy was to make the Canterbury Land Fund a source of colonial revenue. On Major Atkinson becoming Premier, Mr. Montgomery was put forward as the leader of the Opposition. After the general election of 1884, on the formation of the Stout-Vogel administration, he was offered and accepted the offices of Colonial Secretary and Minister of Education. Upon the defeat of this Ministry, and of a subsequent one formed by Major Atkinson, it was understood that Mr. Montgomery was again offered an office in the present Government, which he did not accept. The views held by him on political questions were in favour of manhood suffrage, triennial Parliaments, and representation according to population. In Parliament, on all occasions, he voted on these

questions with the extreme Liberal party, so called. Mr. Montgomery was Chairman of the Chamber of Commerce in 1867. He was also a member of the Canterbury Board of Education in 1866; and was its chairman in 1867, continuing a member of the Board while it existed, up to 1875. In 1877 he was elected member of the Board of Education under the New Zealand Education Act of that year, and has been a member of it ever since. He was appointed by the Provincial Council a Governor of Canterbury College in 1873; and was elected chairman in 1876, a position he continued to hold to the year 1885. It will thus be seen that Mr. Montgomery has ever made the subject of education one of the main objects of his concern.

MOORHOUSE, William Sefton. Mr. Moorhouse was born in the year 1825 in Yorkshire. He was educated for the law; and, shortly after the completion of his legal training, left England for Canterbury, New Zealand, with the intention of practising his profession in the newly-formed settlement. This was in the year 1851. Shortly after his arrival in the colony, he left New Zealand for Victoria, Australia, smitten with the gold fever, then madly raging throughout all the Australian Colonies. He returned to Canterbury at the close of the year 1853. Mr. Moorhouse was not amongst the Provincial Councillors, twelve in number, who formed the first local Legislature in Canterbury, but, upon its enlargement to twenty-six representatives a little later on, he obtained a seat therein. In 1857, on the retirement of Mr. Fitzgerald from the Superintendency of Canterbury, Mr. Moorhouse was elected to succeed him. As a candidate for the Superintendency, in addressing the electors, he laid great stress on the necessity of promoting public works throughout the province, that the country might

be opened up by means of roads and bridges as fast as the necessary funds could be realised. He did his duty not only to the Province of Canterbury; he did his share of good work also in the General Assembly of New Zealand, where he was at once recognised as being amongst the strongest and foremost men of the day. But he never took office in the General Government. He had other work to see to, for the performance of which he was conscious of a specialty. Mr. Moorhouse was a man of great enterprise, and of great persistency. His clear head and strong will were plainly exhibited in his conception and completion of the great work that has immortalized him throughout New Zealand, viz., the tunnel connecting the port of Lyttelton with the plains of Canterbury. When he conceived the idea of a tunnel, and began to ventilate it, he was branded as a madman, and spoken of by the representatives of economy and caution as a very dangerous man to be left in office. But Mr. Moorhouse had the courage of his opinions. He fought valiantly with the opponents of his great scheme,—one by one and all together—in speech, and in print—in his Superintendent's sanctum, and in the Provincial Council; and he came out of the conflict triumphant. In turning the first sod of the Lyttelton and Christchurch railway, in July, 1861, he is reported to have said, "I have endeavoured to bring this scheme before the public of Canterbury, relying upon facts. I have kept these facts before me every hour of my official life. The enterprise is only in its infancy, the seed is but sown, but I hope to see it ere long a fruitful vine, having many branches springing from it." This work indeed deserves to be spoken of as the greatest engineering triumph in New Zealand. The people of Canterbury claim that he thus set New Zealand an example, which Sir Julius Vogel, who came after him, resolutely followed in initiating the

"Public Works and Immigration policy of 1870." Mr. Moorhouse was re-elected to the office of Superintendent in 1861. In the following year he resigned, but meanwhile he sat in the Provincial Council, where he often gave expression to his progressive opinions. In 1866 he was again elected to the Superintendency, defeating two other candidates. He represented the City of Christchurch in the General Assembly, but resigned in order to accept an important office in the civil service. In 1876 he was again returned for Christchurch, and in 1879 for the district of Ashley, which he continued to represent up to the time of his death. It may fairly be said of Mr. Moorhouse, that he never failed to recognise the wisdom of dealing in a large way with large questions, never regarding himself as the exclusive representative of this section of the people, or of that, but honestly and persistently striving to do justice to all sorts and conditions of men. The credit of founding the Canterbury Museum must be given to him whilst Superintendent. For these great works undertaken and completed, for a faith in the future of Canterbury that never ceased to animate him, his friends and those who cherish his name have erected to his memory a statue in a conspicuous spot in the park gardens, Christchurch.

MORAN, The Most Reverend Patrick, D.D., R.C. Bishop of Dunedin—was born in the County Wicklow, Ireland, on the 24th May, 1823. His father, who was a millowner and an extensive farmer, took great care for his early education, and sent him at an early age to the school of the Vincentian Fathers in Dublin. Subsequently he spent some years in St. Peter's College, Wexford, but finished his classical and mathematical studies in St. Vincent's, Castleknock, in the vicinity of Dublin, where he

also read logic, metaphysics and ethics. In the year 1841 he entered the Royal College of St. Patrick, Maynooth, where he remained till the Easter of 1848. In this College he continued his philosophical and scientific studies, and devoted six years to the study of theology and the sacred scriptures, Church history, the Hebrew language and Canon law. He was ordained priest in 1847, but remained in the College another year, finishing his studies. In the year 1848 he was appointed supernumerary priest of the suburban parish of Booterstown, county of Dublin; and, in 1849, curate of the neighbouring parish of Haddington Road. Here he remained actively engaged as a missionary priest till the February of 1856, when Pius IX. named him Bishop of Dardania and Vicar Apostolic of the Eastern Districts of the Cape of Good Hope. From this vicariate he was removed in 1869, and was appointed first Bishop of the newly-erected see of Dunedin. Whilst in the Cape of Good Hope, Bishop Moran wrote some pamphlets on religious and controversial subjects, published some lectures, and for a time edited the Catholic newspaper, the "Colonist," for which he also wrote much. Shortly after his arrival in Dunedin, he established the "New Zealand Tablet," of which he has been editor from the first, and to whose pages he has been a regular contributor. Throughout his long career he has been actively engaged in the labours of a missionary Catholic clergyman, and has been conspicuous for his strenuous advocacy of denominational education. He has been recently appointed Cardinal, and has succeeded Archbishop Vaughan, of Sydney.

MUNRO, Sir David, K.C.M.G., was one of the settlers who established themselves in Nelson on its first formation by the New Zealand Company. He took an active part in the politics of the day, both Provincial and

Colonial: early records show that his voice was often heard on questions relating to the form of the Constitution for New Zealand before the "Constitution Act" was brought into operation. He sat in the first New Zealand Parliament in 1854, having been elected by a Nelson constituency. For many years he continued a representative. On the retirement of Sir Charles Clifford from the office of Speaker of the House, Mr. Munro was elected thereto, occupying that position while he held a seat in Parliament. He was, in the year 1856, a candidate for the office of Superintendent of Nelson, but was defeated. At a meeting of Waimea electors, called by him at Richmond for the purpose of laying before them an account of what had transpired in the first session of Parliament held at Auckland, and of giving them his reason for voting as he had done, Mr. Alfred Saunders, his well-known opponent in Provincial politics, moved a vote of thanks and confidence, saying in support, that it should not be an expression of political opinion, but merely an approval of Dr. Munro's conduct during the past session. He reminded the meeting that the approval and testimony of a political opponent was more valuable than the adulation of a political friend. The resolution was carried unanimously. Dr. Munro, on the great question of "responsible government," spoke and voted with those who battled hard and successfully to secure it. Some delay was experienced in getting the system recognised. As in all popular governments of the Anglo-Saxon race "foundations of good policy are laid amid storm and turmoil," so has it been in New Zealand.

NEVILL, The Right Rev. Samuel Tarratt, D.D., Bishop of Dunedin, was educated at Magdalen College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1866, obtaining a

second class in the Natural Sciences Tripos, and M.A. in 1869. After taking orders he was collated to the rectory of Shelton, Staffordshire, which he held till his election by the Diocesan Synod, in 1871, to the see of Dunedin. He was consecrated in St. Paul's Church, Otago, July 10th, 1871.

NORMANBY, George Augustus Constantine Phipps, Marquis of, succeeded to the title in 1863, and received the title of G.C.M.G. in 1877, and of K.C.M.G. in 1874. He was Ensign and Lieutenant of the Scots Fusilier Guards in 1838, Major of the North York Militia in 1841, and he was appointed Deputy-Lieutenant of Yorkshire in 1844. He was M.P. for Scarborough from 1847 to 1851, and again in 1852. On being made Comptroller in July, 1851, he was admitted to the Privy Council, and became Treasurer of the Queen's Household from January, 1853, to February, 1858. He received the appointment of Lieutenant-Governor of Nova Scotia, January, 1858, and resigned that appointment in September, 1863. Thereafter he became successively Governor of Queensland, in 1871; Governor of New Zealand, October, 1874; and Governor of Victoria, 1879.

OLLIVIER, John, was born in the year 1811. For twenty years Mr. Ollivier carried on the business of a publisher in the city of London. His firm claimed the honour of having published Kinglake's "Eothen." While so engaged he initiated the Corn Law League—a society which flourished for some years under the presidencies of the Dukes of Buckingham and Richmond. Having abandoned this line of business, Mr. Ollivier arrived in the colony of New Zealand in 1853, and selected Canterbury as his future home. He is well known throughout the colony of New Zealand, but better known to the people of Canterbury as a public-spirited man—one who has ever

made it his business to identify himself with the people in all their legitimate and clearly expressed desires. Mr. Ollivier for many years was engaged in business in the province as an auctioneer, and was at the same time a worker in carrying on Provincial Government. In his time he held many and various offices in the Canterbury Provincial Council, being a member during many sessions. He was Provincial Secretary in Mr. Moorhouse's government. On his appointment to the office of Secretary, during that gentleman's term of office, he was the first to propose the construction of the Lyttelton and Christchurch railway, and carried through the Council the proposal to connect the Port and the Plains by means of the tunnel. He was afterwards appointed Speaker of the Provincial Council. On his retirement from that position, he was appointed Provincial Auditor, and continued such up to the time of the abolition of the provinces. He still holds a somewhat similar office under the General Government, and is actively engaged in the performance of Magisterial duties at Lyttelton and Christchurch.

ORMOND, John, M.H.R. Mr. Ormond has had as long an experience of colonial, official, and political life as any other public man well known to the colonists of New Zealand. He was at Wellington, acting as secretary to a Governor, before he entered politics. He early became a settler in the district of Hawke's Bay, whilst it formed part of the Province of Wellington. When, under the operation of the New Provinces Act, 1858, Hawke's Bay was cut off from Wellington, and constituted a separate province, Mr. Ormond warmly espoused its cause. For some years he held the office of Superintendent, and, with the late Sir Donald McLean, studied its requirements and furthered its

interests up to the time of the abolition of the provinces. As far back as 1863, if not before that year, Mr. Ormond held a seat in Parliament, representing a Hawke's Bay constituency, and for many sessions continued to sit in the House as one of its Representatives. In the year 1872 he accepted the portfolio of Public Works and Immigration. In this year the Ministry of which he was a member was defeated; but, on their return to office in the same session, Mr. Ormond regained his old position. In the Waterhouse Ministry he was Minister of Public Works. On the retirement of Mr. Waterhouse from the Premiership, he ceased to hold office; but subsequently, in 1875, under Dr. Pollen, he again accepted the portfolio of Crown Lands. In 1876 he appears to have held the office of Minister of Crown Lands, and in 1877 of Public Works. Mr. Ormond was a loyal supporter of the policy of the late Sir Donald McLean in Native affairs, and did good service in striving to make it a success. He is still one of the Representatives of Hawke's Bay Provincial District.

O'RORKE, Sir Maurice, is the third son of the late Rev. John O'Rorke, of Moylough, county Galway, Ireland, by his wife Elizabeth Dennis, sister of the late John Dennis, of Benningham House, Tuam, in the same county. He and his five brothers were educated at the late Dr. Smyth's school at Stillorzan, near Dublin, whence he passed to Trinity College, obtaining at entrance the Dublin Exhibition, which was then open to candidates from all Dublin schools and was in examination, rank, and privileges the same as the exhibitions attached to the Royal schools of Ireland. He obtained classical honours during his University career, and upon obtaining his degree of Bachelor of Arts emigrated to Victoria. Here he went through the

regular stages of Victorian life in the hey-day of the gold diggings, being in turn gold digger, resident on squatting stations, and overlander, traversing frequently the country between Melbourne, the Murray, Murrumbidgee, the Lachlan, and Sydney. In June, 1854, he came to Auckland with his fellow collegian Henry Taylor, well-known throughout that province as the first Secretary and Inspector of Education. These two young gentlemen at first tried their hands at farming in Tapakura and Onehunga. Potato growing for the Melbourne market was one of the important operations of the day, but the fluctuations in that business were such as not to make it remunerative. In the year 1857, Auckland's late Superintendent, Mr. John Williamson, appointed Mr. O'Rorke clerk of the Provincial Council. In that capacity he served a short period under Mr. Speaker Bartley, and throughout the whole of the Speakership of Captain Powditch. In the meanwhile Onehunga had risen to importance, and, by the Representation Act of 1860, was separated from the pensioner settlements of Otahuhu, Panmure, and Howick, and constituted a distinct electoral district: Mr. O'Rorke, at the end of 1860, offered himself as a candidate to represent it in the General Assembly, and after a very keen contest came in a winner by a majority of one. From that day to this he has, without a break, continued to represent the town of Onehunga in the General Assembly of New Zealand, although Onehunga has become merged in the electoral district of Manukau. At this early date the struggle between the Centralists and Provincialists had commenced, and Mr. O'Rorke entered the ranks of the latter, and gave the party an unwavering allegiance. Mr. Williamson was Superintendent of the province at this time, and between him and Mr. O'Rorke a fast personal and political friendship existed

during fifteen years' service together in the House of Representatives, which friendship was only terminated when Mr. O'Rorke, as Deputy-Superintendent of the province, acted as chief mourner in laying the late Superintendent in his grave in 1875. A dissolution of the Auckland Provincial Council took place in 1865, during the sitting of the Assembly in Wellington. Mr. O'Rorke was nominated in his absence for a seat in the Provincial Council as one of the members for Onehunga. He was returned, and on the new Provincial Council being convened by Mr. Whitaker (now Sir Frederick Whitaker) as Superintendent of the province, Mr. O'Rorke was elected Speaker. This office he held till the province was abolished, having been re-elected twice to the Speakership, and twice receiving the thanks of the Council on the eve of the respective dissolutions of that body. As Speaker of the Provincial Council he, of course, abstained from taking a side with either the Government or the Opposition in their various trials of strength, but he was always vigilant to look after the interests of his constituents, the dissemination of learning by means of the establishment of the Auckland Grammar School, and the creation of country libraries. In the Provincial Council Library he took naturally (as Speaker) the greatest interest, and always advocated its being converted into a public library. In the General Assembly Mr. O'Rorke, being a Provincialist, spent most of his time in the ranks of the Opposition, as the Provincialist party had only the session of 1861 to their credit until they attained office in 1869. On this last occasion the Fox-Vogel Government placed Mr. Gisborne, who had been Under-Secretary for the colony many years, in the Legislative Council to conduct the Government business, and offered the vacant Secretaryship (£800) to Mr. O'Rorke. This offer he declined, preferring the Auckland Speakership

to the Colonial Under-Secretaryship. The next year, owing to Mr. Carleton not being re-elected member of the House of Representatives, the Chairmanship of Committees in the House fell vacant, and Mr. O'Rorke was unanimously chosen to fill that chair, which he did till the formation of the Waterhouse Ministry in 1872. He was next offered and accepted a seat in the Cabinet. On the retirement of Mr. Waterhouse, Mr. O'Rorke continued in the Ministry under the Premiership of Sir Julius Vogel, until that gentleman submitted his memorable resolutions of 1874 to blot out all the provinces in the North Island, and retain all the provinces in the South Island. On these propositions being made he withdrew from the Ministry. In the following year, on the death of Mr. John Williamson, Mr. O'Rorke being Deputy Superintendent was expected to stand for the Superintendency of Auckland, but he declined to offer himself until it was known whether Sir George Grey would undertake the duty. Sir George having agreed to stand, Mr. O'Rorke was chosen to propose him. To Sir George Grey as successor to Mr. Williamson in provincial and general politics, he gave all the support that lay in his power. The Chairmanship of Committees in the House of Representatives again becoming vacant in 1875, he was unanimously re-elected. The Premiership of Sir George Grey opened the door of the Speakership of the House of Representatives to Mr. O'Rorke. Sir John Richardson, the Speaker of the Legislative Council, having died in 1879, the Premier appointed Sir William Fitzherbert to the post, thereby creating a vacancy in the Speakership of the House; and on Parliament meeting, at the Premier's proposal, seconded by Major Atkinson, leader of the Opposition, Mr. O'Rorke was unanimously elected to fill the vacancy. A dissolution taking place the next month, the same ceremony was

re-enacted in September, 1879, the Hon. Mr. Hall as leader of the Opposition standing sponsor for Mr. O'Rorke. On this gentleman being twice elected Speaker, Sir George Grey submitted his name for recommendation, by Sir Hercules Robinson, to the Queen for the honour of Knighthood. This dignity was conferred by Her Majesty on Mr. O'Rorke in July, 1880. Sir Maurice O'Rorke has since then been twice re-elected Speaker, namely on the 18th May, 1882, and on the 7th August, 1884. He was for many years a member of the Board of Education, and is now chairman of the Board of Governors of the Auckland Grammar School. He was a member of the Improvement Commission during its existence, and was chairman of the Royal Commission which sat during the last two years upon the subject of the University and secondary education of the colony. He is a member of the Senate of the New Zealand University, and is chairman of the Council of the Auckland University College. Mr. O'Rorke married an Auckland lady, Miss Cecilia Sheppard, third daughter of the late Alexander Sheppard, who was appointed to the office of Colonial Treasurer by the Imperial Government in the time of our first Governor.

PATTESON, John Coleridge, late Bishop of Melanesia, was born in London, April 1st, 1827. His father—an honoured judge of England—was a sound, conscientious churchman of the old school, but he was also a lover and promoter of all innocent enjoyment and mirth: his mother was a niece of the poet S. T. Coleridge. As a boy, Patteson had a full share of faults, as well as of excellencies. After spending a short time at the old foundation school of Ottery St. Mary, he went first to Eton, and thence, in 1845, to Oxford. His Oxford life was marked by much the

same characteristics as had distinguished him at Eton. His character made him an almost universal favourite. Possessing a large store of fun, high-spirited and manly, he was a crack hand at cricket, and enjoyed, like most Etonians, an occasional skirmish with the "clods." In contrast to this, a consideration for others, a certain "bright goodness" that sprang from the heart, and a deep underflowing current of seriousness, coming to the surface strikingly at various turns in his career, won for him that respect and confidence which is alone the true basis of friendship. Though not quite in the first rank as regards scholarship, he aimed high, and generally stood above the average. He had high capabilities, and the lapse of time was marked by an increased application to study. At Oxford he took a second class in the school of *Literæ Humaniores*, and was shortly afterwards elected a Fellow of Merton. He then devoted five years to travelling on the Continent. Professor Max Müller met him at Dresden, in 1853, "revelling in the treasures of ancient Italian art, working hard at Hebrew, Arabic, and German, and delighting in all that the best minds of modern Europe could supply in literature, science, and art." Towards the close of 1853 he was ordained to the curacy of Alfington, a small church on the outskirts of Ottery St. Mary, in Devonshire. A year had scarcely elapsed when he came under the influence of Bishop Selwyn, whose wide diocese embraced the whole of New Zealand and the vast number of islands sprinkled over the South Pacific northwards to the Equator. The Bishop had at that time visited England, anxiously seeking to enlist volunteers for the work he had been so successful in setting on foot. To such a field of missionary enterprise Patteson had looked forward from his earliest years; and he at once volunteered, placing himself in Bishop Selwyn's hands. In the spring of

1855 the party embarked in the "Duke of Portland," and arrived at Auckland on July 5th. On his arrival Mr. Patteson was for some time the guest of Chief Justice Sir William Martin. Shortly after, he started on his first coasting voyage in the "Southern Cross"—his future home—visiting the several southern ports of New Zealand and Chatham Islands. Four months' travelling on foot in the bush, among the native villages, was to follow. On May 1st, 1856, the anchor was weighed, and the vessel turned her head north-west to call at Sydney, and thence to cruise amongst the islands of Melanesia—the scene of Patteson's future labours. The headquarters of the mission were at St. John's College, Kohimarama, about five miles from Auckland; thither young Natives of both sexes were brought, and, after receiving a useful education and religious training, were returned to their respective islands to act as teachers and pastors of their own tribes. Norfolk Island was afterwards, in 1866, chosen as the focus of these operations. Into this work Mr. Patteson — consecrated Bishop of Melanesia in 1861—threw himself with all his enthusiasm. Once he writes:—"I am a most complete skipper. I feel as natural with a quadrant in my hand as of old with a cricket bat. Then I have good saltwater baths, and see glorious sunsets and sunrises, and starlight nights; and the great many-voiced ocean, the winds and waves chiming all night with a solemn sound, lapping against my ear as I lie in my canvas bed and fall sound asleep and dream of home." Amidst the harassing cares and trying ordeals of his episcopate, he carried a soul open to the sunlight and the breath of heaven. A man of "fine talents and high culture," he could appreciate fellowship with those of like stamp; yet he withdrew from everything not bearing directly on his proper work, in order that he might devote

the few hours thus gained to instructing his lads. He laboured on with unflagging zeal, and those who were brought into close contact with him were drawn towards him with the deepest affection. The losses by death and the physical exposure of a few years wrought heavily upon his system, but he refused to quit his post. He gave his life to those fickle untamed islanders—often, in simple faith, landing alone upon their shores. It was thus he landed on the coral islet of Nukapu at midday on September 20th, 1872, and crossing the white line of sand was escorted by the natives into the foliage beyond. A half-hour elapsed, when suddenly a shower of poisoned arrows fell upon the ship's boat, mortally wounding two of the crew. Hours passed by; there was no appearance of the Bishop. Late in the afternoon his body was recovered, floating in the lagoon. The skull was shattered and the crown cloven, but "the sweet face still smiled," blessing his enemies even in death. From his breast were drawn forth the long leaflets of the palm frond, tied in five knots —the Bishop had fallen a victim to the labour traffic, the scourge of these lovely islands and their despised race. The tragic news sent a shock of horror throughout the colonies and the mother country. Many were the tributes offered to the memory of one so well known and so much beloved —one "who," said Max Müller, "as by a terrible flash of lightning was suddenly revealed by his death in all his grandeur and human majesty." The tragedy which envelopes the history of the South Seas, as of unhappy Africa, will form a dark background in the literature to be of British peoples on this side the world.

POMPALIER, The Right Rev. Bishop Pompalier was the first Roman Catholic missionary bishop that came

to New Zealand. Arriving at Hokianga in the North in the year 1838, accompanied by two priests, he was stationed first at the mouth of one of the tributary streams. Not long afterwards he removed his headquarters to the little town of Kororareka, in the Bay of Islands; and after its destruction he moved into Auckland, which remained his headquarters during the rest of his episcopate. As he was liberally supplied with funds from home to carry on mission work, he soon gathered round him an influential body of men, having, besides laymen, as many as twenty priests at his command for service in the North Island. He laboured long and earnestly in spreading the Roman Catholic religion amongst the Natives, and only gave up his spiritual rule when no longer able to perform to his own satisfaction the duties appertaining to his position. The "Annals of the Propaganda of the Faith" stated that "Monsignor Pompalier, worn out by the labours of an apostleship of thirty-three years in New Zealand, begged the Sovereign Pontiff to allow him to retire from the duties of the apostolic see of Auckland." On his retirement, His Holiness conferred on him the title of Archbishop of Amasia *in partibus*.

PRENDERGAST, Sir James, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, New Zealand. Sir James is the son of Sergeant Prendergast, well known in the Old Country as Judge of the Small Debts Court for the City of London. He was called to the Bar, April 15th, 1856; and, after practising his profession in England for a time, emigrated to New Zealand, selecting Otago as his home. Here he remained until he removed to Wellington to fill the office of non-political Attorney-General. Subsequently he was raised to the Bench, being appointed Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, a position he still occupies.

PYKE, Vincent, M.H.R., was born 4th February, 1827, in Somersetshire, England, and came out to South Australia in 1851. On arriving in Gulf St. Vincent, Mr. Pyke learned from the pilot that gold had been discovered in New South Wales and Victoria. From Adelaide he went on to Victoria, donned the blue shirt, and tramped to Mount Alexander—better known as Forest Creek. At Fryer's Creek, Bendigo, and elsewhere he worked as a gold miner for about two years, with varying success. In 1853 Mr. Pyke gave up mining and began storekeeping at Montgomery Hill, Forest Creek, in the Castlemaine district. On several occasions he took a leading part in local public affairs. He was deputed by the miners to interview the Governor, Sir Charles Hotham, on the subject of the gold commissioner's regulations. The men with whom he became thus connected were so pleased with the result, that when the Governor extended the power of electing representatives for the gold fields, they carried him shoulder high to a public meeting, and compelled him to stand for the district. In 1855 he was elected to represent the Mount Alexander gold-fields, in the old semi-nominee Legislative Council. The members of the Government at that time were appointed by the Colonial office in London. They were Messrs. Stawell (now Chief Justice), Attorney-General; Molesworth, (now Judge), Solicitor General; Childers (now Right Hon.). Commissioner of Trade and Customs; Captain (now Sir Andrew) Clarke, Surveyor General; Captain M'Mahon, Commissioner of Police, and W. C. Harris, Colonial Secretary. Mr. Pyke may be regarded as one of the fathers of the ballot, then adopted for the first time in British dominions, the bill being carried in the teeth of a hostile nominee Government by a majority of eight, the exact number of the special members for the gold fields. He

was again elected in 1856 for Castlemaine as a member of the Legislative Assembly under the new constitution; and in 1857 he was appointed emigration agent in England, in conjunction with Mr. (now the Right Hon.) Hugh C. E. Childers, and went home accordingly. In 1857-8 Mr. Pyke remained in England, and during the time delivered some lectures on the ballot, at the request of the Ballot Society. At the end of 1858 he returned to Victoria, and was appointed Warden and Magistrate at Sandhurst (Bendigo), which office he held about eighteen months. He then resigned, again stood for Castlemaine, was elected, and, at the fall of the O'Shanassy Ministry, was appointed Commissioner of Trade and Customs. He afterwards held the offices of Commissioner of Public Works and President of the Board of Land and Works. As chairman of the Board of Science, he had charge of mining affairs; in this capacity he sent out the prospecting expeditions headed by Alfred Howitt and others, which resulted in the discovery of the Gippsland and contiguous gold-fields. Mr. Pyke from first to last was elected seven times for Castlemaine, three times owing to the acceptance of new offices, and once with a clear majority of eleven hundred votes. He was a colleague of the present Premier of Victoria, Mr. Service. In 1862, being still a member of the Victorian Parliament, he visited Otago in search of health and to inspect the gold-fields at Tuapeka. Whilst in Dunedin he was offered the office of Head of the Gold-fields Department by the Otago Provincial Government. He accepted the offer and was commissioned to organise the department, and to prepare regulations for their guidance and working. The whole basis of the gold-fields legislation of New Zealand may almost be said to be due to Mr. Pyke. He framed all the original regulations which are still the ground-

work of mining law; and in 1866 he drafted the Gold-fields Act, which many assert has not been improved upon by the Mines Act of 1877. He was also the author in Victoria of the Limited Liability Act, which has been adopted in New Zealand. He held the office of Secretary of Gold-fields until 1867, when it was abolished in consequence of a dispute between the Colonial and Provincial governments as to the granting of the delegated powers under the Gold-fields Act to the Superintendent of Otago. He was then appointed Warden and Resident Magistrate of the Dunstan district, and subsequently of Tuapeka. In 1873 he resigned these offices, and again began parliamentary life as member for Wakatipu, after a hard-fought contest against four local candidates. In 1875 he was returned for the Dunstan district, which he continues to represent in Parliament, having stood the brunt of four elections. Mr. Vincent Pyke is the composer of the patriotic song, "The Old Flag," which promises to become fairly popular in the colonies on account of its echo of loyalty.

REDWOOD, Right Rev. Francis, D.D., Roman Catholic Bishop of Wellington, N.Z., was born on the 8th of April, 1839, at the Lower Hanyard, Fixall estate, Staffordshire, England. He came to the colony amongst the earliest pioneers, under the auspices of the "New Zealand Company," arriving at Wellington along with his parents and family of three brothers and four sisters, on board the ship "George Fife," Captain Pike, in 1842. The Redwood family then settled on the Waimea plains, about 14 miles from Nelson, at a spot afterwards called "Stafford Place," where Francis spent his childhood up to the age of eleven, and acquired a knowledge of the rudiments. Till he reached the age of fifteen, he attended the excellent

school at Nelson kept by the Venerable Father Garin, and there commenced the study of music and of the ancient and modern languages. Thereupon he went, by his own desire to study for the church, to France, to the College of St. Chamond, Loire, an excellent institution under the management of the Fathers of the Society of Mary, where he made very rapid progress, taking a number of prizes, and among them the first prize in Rhetoric for French discourses. While there he also became president of the College Literary Society, for which he wrote a number of essays in Latin and French, prose and verse. On the termination of his classical course, he proceeded to the south of France, and at a place called Montbel, a few miles from Hyeres, he studied Philosophy and Divinity. On being sent by his superiors to Ireland, he taught various branches of a classical course at St. Mary's College, Dundalk, until his ordination to the priesthood, which took place at Maynooth, on June 6th, 1865. The following years he spent chiefly in Dublin as a professor of Dogmatic Theology, until he was appointed by the Holy See to the Bishopric of Wellington, New Zealand. He was consecrated on St. Patrick's Day, March 17th, 1874, by His Eminence, Cardinal Manning, then Archbishop of Westminster, at St. Ann's, Spitalfields, London, and shortly after arrived in the colony. Here he has since had a very busy life, his charge being the largest Roman Catholic diocese in New Zealand, comprising the whole of the former provinces of the colony, with the exception of Otago and Auckland, which respectively form the other two catholic dioceses. His Lordship has been more conspicuous as a preacher than as an author, his published writings being a few lectures, sermons, the funeral orations of the late Archbishop of Sydney, Roger Bede Vaughan, and various

articles to the Catholic periodicals of the day. He is a member of the Senate of the University of New Zealand, and is now, 1885, in his 47th year.

REID, Donald, was one of Otago's first settlers, and has served politically both the colony and the province in which he has so long dwelt. Mr. Reid's provincial career in Otago extended over many years, during which time he held important executive offices. He was elected to the House of Representatives in 1865, where he took an active part, especially in connection with legislation upon the disposal of Crown Lands. He had a portfolio in the Whitaker Ministry, and, upon ceasing to hold office in 1878, he retired from Parliamentary life. He has since devoted himself to business in the City of Dunedin, where he still lives.

REYNOLDS, William Hunter, M.L.C. Born in Kent, England, 1st May, 1822, he at an early age visited Portugal and Spain, in which countries his father for many years carried on a mercantile business. At the age of twenty, he went to London and took charge of the business of "Thomas Reynolds & Son," which he continued to manage for some years. During the last three years spent in England he carried on a private agency. Mr. Reynolds arrived in Otago, New Zealand, January, 1851, accompanied by his father and family. Shortly after this he visited California, taking a cargo from Hobart, Tasmania. On his return to New Zealand, he joined the firm of "James Macandrew & Co," on equal terms, and for a short time turned his attention also to runholding and farming. In 1853 he was elected a member of the Provincial Council of Otago, retaining a seat therein up to the abolition of the Provinces in 1876. Mr. Reynolds held office from time to time in the

Provincial Executive, and was speaker of the Council for four years. In 1855 he undertook to act in Victoria as honorary Immigration Agent for the province. He made a second trip to Victoria with the same object; the result of these trips was the introduction into the province of about 600 settlers, most of whom became purchasers of land. He again gave his honorary services to the province in supervising immigration from England, owing to which about 3000 souls were landed in Otago in eighteen months. On his return in 1858, he retired from the firm of "James Macandrew & Co.," and erected the first bonded store in Dunedin, capable of holding 5000 tons of goods, which was the only store of the kind there up to the time of the discovery of gold in the Province. Mr. Reynolds carried on active business up to 1867, when he retired. In 1863 he was elected to the General Assembly as the representative of Dunedin, which constituency he continued to represent till 1876. After the abolition of the provinces, he sat for Port Chalmers for two sessions, and then resigned. In 1878 he accepted a seat in the Legislative Council which he still holds. In 1872 Mr. Reynolds joined the Waterhouse Government, and held the various offices of Commissioner of Customs, Marine and Colonial Secretary, acting Postmaster General, Telegraph Commissioner, Minister of Justice, and Commissioner of Stamps. In 1872 he attended the meeting of delegates of the Australasian colonies held in Sydney. He is a member of the Otago University Council, of the High School Board of Governors, and of the Otago Church Board of Property. He is Vice-president of the Dunedin Savings Bank, and was Lloyd's agent from the date of his first arrival in Dunedin till August, 1885. In 1885 he became a member, without portfolio, of the Stout-Vogel Ministry.

RHODES, Robert Heaton, was born at Rotherham, Yorkshire, 1815. Having followed agricultural pursuits in England till some time after he attained the age of manhood he, emigrated to Australia, and remained there some eight or nine years. Coming to New Zealand in the year 1848-1849, he first settled at Purau, Rhodes' Bay. Subsequently, with his brother George, he laid the foundations of the settlement of Timaru. These enterprising brothers were the first to take stock south of the Rangitata River; and their estate, "The Levels," soon became known for its large extent and thriving condition. Somewhat later on, Mr. Robert Rhodes invested largely in land in the Provincial district of Hawkes Bay. For one so largely engaged in country pursuits and business speculations of a private nature, he did his share of work in political and other public matters. He represented Akaroa in the Provincial Council of Canterbury in 1853, and held a seat for 10 years. He was also for a time one of the Provincial Executive during the superintendency of William Sefton Moorhouse. In the years 1871, 1872, and 1873, he represented Akaroa in the General Assembly. In 1873 severe illness attacked him, and he felt it necessary to resign his position in Parliament He then visited England, and was absent from the colony for four years; and after his return he took no further part in public affairs. The inhabitants of Christchurch owe to him the Cathedral tower and eight of the ten bells hanging in it. The spire surmounting the tower is the gift of the children of the late George Rhodes, his brother. Mr. Rhodes was a remarkable example of the successful issues of self-help.

RICHARDSON, Sir John, M.L.C., was born in Bengal Presidency, India, on the 4th August, 1810, and

educated at Addiscombe. Early in the year 1829 he returned to India as an artillery cadet; and, having passed for the Bengal Horse Artillery, he entered the East India Company's service in the following year, 1830. Then, for a period of 22 years, he was actively engaged in military service. In the Afghan and Sikh wars he served under Lord Gough and Sir Harry Smith, and was aide-de-camp to the latter General. He was also engaged at Cabul in 1842, and was presented with medals and clasps for the battles there and at Ferozeshah. Upon his return from Cabul he received an appointment on the General staff, and had for several years sole charge of the powder magazine at Dum-Dum. In the year 1851 he retired from the service, and in the following year paid his first visit to New Zealand, afterwards publishing his experience in a volume, called "A Summer's Excursion;" at the same time he published a volume in blank verse, entitled "The first Christian Martyr in New Zealand." He returned to England the same year; and took his final departure from the old country for Otago in 1856, settling in the Molyneux district. After several years residence in the colony, he was prevailed upon to accept a seat in the Provincial Council of Otago for Clutha; and upon taking his seat was unanimously chosen Speaker. In 1861 he was returned as Superintendent of the Province of Otago. After this he was again elected for Clutha, and was again appointed Speaker, which position he maintained until 1865, when he resigned in order to take a seat in the Stafford Government. From 1861 to 1863 he represented Dunedin in the General Assembly, and then resigned. In 1866 he was elected by a Taranaki constituency, and represented it continuously until the date of his elevation to the higher branch of the Legislature, the Legislative Council, of which he at once received the Speakership. To a large

extent the passing of Mr. Bradshaw's Factory Act through the Upper House was due to Sir John Richardson's strong sympathy and active help; and he left behind him a forcibly written pamphlet, addressed to parents, urging upon them the necessity of maintaining in force the principles of that Act. In addition to the important political offices held by Sir John Richardson, he succeeded the late Rev. Dr. Burns as Chancellor of the Otago University. He was always a hard-working and broad-principled educationist; and he took a deep interest in the Otago High Schools as forming the stepping stones to a university training. He died in the year 1879.

RICHARDSON, The Hon. Edward, C.M.G. Mr. Richardson arrived in Canterbury in 1861. He was first known to the Canterbury public as a partner of Mr. Holmes in the contract for the tunnel between Lyttleton and Christchurch. On the completion of this great work, Messrs. Holmes and Richardson contracted with the Provincial Government of Canterbury for a considerable extension of the southern line of railway. Mr. Richardson sat in the House of Representatives as one of the members for the city of Christchurch from 1871 to 1879; and he has held the portfolio of Public Works, in the Vogel, the Pollen, and Atkinson Ministries from 1882 to 1884. In the general election of 1884 he was again returned to Parliament for the constituency of Kaiapoi, and is now holding the office of Minister of Public Works in the Stout-Vogel administration. He was made C.M.G. in 1884, on voluntarily retiring from office on account of ill-health.

RICHMOND, Major Mathew, C.B. Major Richmond was Resident of Paxo, Ionian Islands, in 1836, and

on departure from the island was presented with a gold medal and a farewell address from the regent, bishop, judges, and inhabitants. He proceeded to Canada in 1838, and was appointed deputy judge advocate at St. John's, New Brunswick. He came to New Zealand, and in 1840 received a commission to examine and report on claims to grants of land in New Zealand. While engaged on this duty the Wairau Massacre occurred, and Major Richmond was despatched to re-establish order and confidence. As chief police magistrate of the southern division of New Ulster (North Island) and Cook Straits, 1843; as Superintendent of the southern division of New Zealand, 1844; and as Superintendent and Resident Magistrate at Nelson in 1846, he did good service to the colony. On 23rd June, 1853, he was nominated to the Legislative Council by Governor Sir George Grey. Major Richmond was elected Chairman of Committees in July, 1865, and still holds his seat in the Legislative Council. He received the Companionship of the Bath, with an expression of Her Majesty's approbation of the services rendered by him under the Crown, in a despatch dated 18th May, 1860.

RICHMOND, Christopher William, Judge of the Supreme Court of New Zealand. Born in London, and educated privately, Mr. Richmond was admitted to the Bar in 1847, and, after practising in his profession in England for a time, emigrated to New Zealand. Shortly after his arrival in the colony in 1853 he was appointed to the office of Provincial Solicitor for Taranaki; and, not long afterwards, was elected to a seat in the House of Representatives of the General Assembly. In the year 1856 he was included in the Ministry formed by Mr. Stafford, having as his colleagues Messrs. Stafford, Whitaker, Sewell,

and Tancred, and later Mr. Weld. He continued to hold a portfolio in this Ministry while it lasted. On the defeat of Mr. Stafford's ministry Mr. Richmond became for a short time leader of the Opposition to Mr. Fox's Ministry, but at the end of the session withdrew from political life, and after practising at Dunedin for about a year, was appointed a judge of the Supreme Court: a position that he still occupies, having his head quarters at Wellington.

ROBINSON, John Perry, was born at Witham, in the county of Essex, August 19th, 1809. He left Witham at an early age to work as a turner in London. In 1831 he left London for Birmingham, where he joined the Mechanics' Institute, and soon found many opportunities to improve his natural talents as a politician and public speaker. He was elected a member of the Committee of that Institute, as well as of several Committees for the arrangement of celebrations during the eleven years that he resided in Birmingham. In this way he had the opportunity of working under some of the most liberal and enlightened politicians in Great Britain, and he always took a deep interest in all matters connected with social science and political economy. In November, 1842, he sailed for Nelson in the "Phœbe." On arriving, he was doomed to the disappointment that awaited all the settlers who arrived during that period. To him the outlook seemed gloomy. There was no capital, nor enterprise, nor confidence, nor experience enough to employ the labourers that had been attracted there by the representations of the New Zealand Company. Nearly the whole population was being supported by a weekly allowance from that Company, without efficient arrangements to obtain anything like an equivalent of useful labour in return. Not many months after Mr. Robinson's arrival, the demoralized and exaspe-

rated employees of the Company paraded the town of Nelson, demanding the fulfilment of the delusive promises that had been made them in England, and resisting a proposal to reduce their weekly allowance. They held public meetings, harangued one another, and ultimately decided that they would break open the Company's store and help themselves to what they wanted; and, when that supply was exhausted, would follow the same course with all the private stores. A few words from Mr. Robinson saved them from this foolish crime. "I am," said he, "as much disappointed as any of you, and am less fit than most of you for pick and shovel work. I would gladly join you in any action that would obtain justice for us, or even inflict punishment upon those who have deceived us; but your proposal will do neither. There is no power here to resist you; you can be as violent as you like. The Company would as soon that you took the stores all at once as that they should dole them out to you week by week; but when you have proved that it is unsafe to bring stores here, will they bring any more? We want food and comforts, and you propose to make it impossible to trust any here. We want employment, and you propose to drive every employer away, and to injure innocent men who are suffering as much and losing more than ourselves." Some of the rougher class tried to reply; but this pointed speech was sufficient to enlighten and quieten the crowd, and no violence was attempted. This brief page from the early annals of the colony gives another view of the difficulties with which the New Zealand Company had to contend. For some time Mr. Robinson was a teacher in the first public school in the town of Nelson, established by the Nelson School Society, but mainly supported by the energy and liberality of Mr. Matthew Campbell. He also earned a little at his trade as

a turner. In company with a few other mechanics he afterwards went across the Bay to Motupipi, and started a sawmill. In 1855 he was elected to the Nelson Provincial Council as member for the district of Massacre Bay. In the Council he supported non-sectarian education, the exemption of all improvements from taxation, and the imposition of a tax on all unimproved land. In November, 1856, he was elected Superintendent of Nelson, defeating Doctor (afterwards Sir David) Monro by a very narrow majority. He was twice re-elected to this position by very large majorities, and retained it until his death. Whilst all admitted him to be just alike to friend or foe, rich or poor, he was often denounced by speculative men as slow and unenterprising. He declined to run the province into debt; but its progress was uninterrupted, and its revenue steadily increased during the whole of his eight years' administration. He was drowned at the Buller, on the West Coast of Nelson, on January 28th, 1865. His body was never recovered.

ROBINSON, The Right Hon. Sir Hercules George Robert, G.C.M.G., second son of Captain Hercules Robinson, was born in 1824, and educated at the Royal Military College, Sandhurst. For some years he held a commission in the 87th Foot, but retired from the service in 1846, and was employed in various capacities in the civil service in Ireland until 1852. He was appointed President of Montserrat in 1854, Lieutenant-Governor of St. Christopher's in 1855, and succeeded Sir John Bowring as Governor of Hong Kong in 1859, receiving then the honour of knighthood. Sir Hercules was promoted to the Governorship of Ceylon in January, 1865, and to the Governorship of New South Wales in March, 1872. In August, 1874, he

proceeded to the Fiji Islands for the purpose of settling matters between the British Government and the Natives. On October 15th he accepted the unconditional cession of the islands, annexed them to the British Empire, and hoisted the British flag. For some time he retained in his own hands the general supervision of the Provisional Government which he established. In January, 1875, he was created Knight of the Grand Cross of the Order of SS. Michael and George, in recognition of his services in connection with the cession of Fiji. He was appointed, in December, 1878, Governor of New Zealand, in succession to the Marquis of Normanby. Thence he proceeded to the Cape of Good Hope as Governor, in the place of Sir Bartle Frere, August, 1880; but he came home before assuming the government, which was administered in the meantime by Sir George Strahan, the Governor of Tasmania. He was President of the Royal Commission for the settlement of the affairs of the Transvaal, 1881; and on May 22nd, 1883, he was sworn a member of the Privy Council.

ROLLESTON, William, was one of the family of ten children of the Rev. George Rolleston, M.A., who, for upwards of fifty years, was Vicar of Maltby, near Doncaster, in the county of Yorkshire. He is a brother of the late Dr. George Rolleston, M.D., F.R.S., well known as Professor of Physiology in the University of Oxford, and described by the *Public Orator* in 1881, shortly after his death, as "Virum excultissimi ingenii, integritatis incorruptissimæ, amicum veritatis et propugnatorem impavidum." The Rollestons of Watnall, near Nottingham, are kinsmen. William Rolleston was born September 19th, 1831, and was educated at Rossall School, Lancashire, under the late Dr. Woolley,

subsequently Principal of the University of Sydney, New South Wales. He entered at Emanuel College, Cambridge, in the year 1851, and became Foundation Scholar of that College in the next year. He graduated with honours in the Classical Tripos in 1855. Having embarked for New Zealand in the ship "Regina," July 15th, 1858, he reached Port Lyttelton on November 15th of the same year. He took up a run in the Forks of the Rakaia, near Lake Coleridge; and to him many of the neighbouring mountains and streams owe their names. In 1863 he was appointed a member of the Education Commission, of which the late H. J. Tancred was chairman, and which framed the educational system of the Province of Canterbury. The reports of the Commission appear in the *Provincial Gazette*, July 18th and December 1st, 1863. The subsequent growth of his opinion in favour of the system of free and secular education now in force, is strongly marked in a message by Mr. Rolleston to the Provincial Council in 1875. He says: "Our best policy would be, I believe, to make education *free* in all Government schools; and such a result is, as I think, but a corollary upon the adoption of any responsibility by the State in the matter of education." In 1881 the number of children of school-going age, five to fifteen, attending Government schools alone was nearly 88,000, while 71·32 per cent. of the white population could read and write. The system of free education was adopted by the colony in 1877. It was subsequent to this that Mr. Rolleston became convinced of the necessity of making the system, so far as the State was concerned, secular. He became Provincial Secretary, and a member of the Board of Education, of Canterbury in 1864. On the discovery of the gold fields on the West Coast of the Middle Island, 1865, he went as a member of the Provincial Government to Hokitika with

Mr. Seed, Mr. John Rochfort, and other officers, to organise the several departments of Government there. Upon his return he was pressed to become a candidate for the Superintendency, which was shortly to be vacated by Mr. Bealey. He declined; and soon afterwards, at the request of Mr. Weld, then Premier of the colony, Mr. Rolleston took the offices of Under Secretary for Native Affairs, and of Inspector of Native Schools under the Colonial Government. On the resignation, by Mr. Moorhouse, in 1868, of the Superintendency of the Province of Canterbury, Mr. Rolleston succeeded him. He was again elected in 1870, after a contest with Mr. Moorhouse, and re-elected a third time in the year 1874, holding the office till the abolition of the provinces in 1876. A token of the high appreciation of his services, on the part of the people of Canterbury was shown at that time by a presentation of handsome plate, and by the words of Mr. (now Sir John) Hall on the occasion. Mr. Rolleston became member of the General Assembly for the Avon district in 1868, and sat for that district continuously till the year 1884, when he became member for Geraldine. He took office as Minister for Education, Lands and Immigration, in the ministry of Sir John Hall in 1879. He was Minister for Native Affairs, temporarily, in the year 1881. In the year 1882 he initiated the system of perpetual leasing of Crown lands. He subsequently held the portfolios of Lands, Mines, and Immigration, till the fall of the Atkinson Government in 1884. Mr. Rolleston whilst in Parliament ever took an active part in the discussion of social, as well as political, questions. To his efforts is due the establishment of the first asylum in New Zealand for the deaf and dumb. Observing, in the reports of 1874, that there were no less than fifty-nine of these sufferers in the colony, he urged the

Grey Ministry, during the sessions of 1877–78, to the founding of an institution. The services of a thoroughly qualified gentleman—Mr. Van Asch—were procured by the Government; and on the 1st March, 1880, the Deaf and Dumb Institution was opened at Sumner, the sea-side summer retreat of Christchurch, Canterbury. The system of instruction is that which is known as "the articulation system," by which deaf-mutes are trained to use the organs of speech, and learn both to speak, in the ordinary sense of the word, and to understand, from the motion of the lips, the speech of others. The use of finger signs or other conventions employed as substitutes for speech is strictly excluded. The course of instruction includes reading and writing in the first instance, followed by English composition, arithmetic, geography, history, drawing, and other branches of education. At the close of the first year—1880—the number of pupils was 10; in the present year—1885—the number stands at 36. An annual report from the Minister of Education, of the progress of the institution, is laid before Parliament at its assembling. It is visited as occasion requires by the Medical Officer and the Inspector of Schools. In the words of the Inspector: "The deaf are taught to hear (virtually) and the dumb to speak." Those parents who have availed themselves of the advantages so readily obtainable for their children speak enthusiastically of the comfort of the institution and the progress made. One pleasing feature of the work is the testimony of visitors that the Principal and his wife—Mr. and Mrs. Van Asch—and the officers, to whom this most arduous undertaking is a labour of love, win for themselves the respect and affection of their pupils. Besides this asylum, legislation in respect of contagious diseases and other measures of social reform owe their initiation to Mr. Rolleston. The present Museum

Building, the permanent portions of the Christchurch Hospital, and the Lunatic Asylum and Gaols, the Supreme Court, the Girls' High School, and all the educational buildings in Christchurch were erected during his administration. But he is principally known by his administration of the Crown Lands, and by his steady advocacy of a national system of education, leading by successive steps from the primary school to the University. His interest and activity in this cause led to his being appointed one of the first members of the Senate of the University of New Zealand.

RUSSELL, Thomas, C.M.G. (1877). Mr. Thomas Russell was born in the year 1830 in Cork, Ireland. In the year 1839 he came to New Zealand with his parents in the ship "Lady Leigh," landing at the Bay of Islands, then the seat of Government of the northern part of New Zealand. At that date Auckland had not been fixed upon as the capital of the colony. Mr. Russell received his education through private tutors, and from the late Dr. Comrie of Auckland. At an early age he was articled to the late Thomas Outhwaite, Esq., remaining seven years with him in acquiring a knowledge of the profession of law. He passed the usual examination by the Chief Justice, Sir William Martin; and ere long became a member of the firm of Messrs. Whitaker and Russell, following his profession for some years with considerable success. In the years 1862–63, Mr. Russell was included in the Domett Ministry; and also in the subsequent Whitaker-Fox Ministry in 1863–64. In both of these administrations he held the portfolio of Defence Minister—a position at that time involving grave responsibility. The Whitaker-Fox Ministry, it is well known, resigned in 1864, owing mainly to

a difference of opinion with the Governor, Sir George Grey, on questions connected with the conduct of the Waikato war and the management of Native affairs generally. On his resignation of office, Mr. Russell retired from parliamentary life. During his career as a colonist he has taken a conspicuously active and leading part in the formation of companies that are now deservedly spoken of as institutions—notably the Bank of New Zealand, the New Zealand Insurance Company, the New Zealand Loan and Mercantile Agency Company, and the New Zealand Land Mortgage Company. He was largely connected with the Thames gold fields when these were first worked; and in the last few years, with others, he has engaged extensively in the laying down in grass of lands in the Waikato district. Mr. Russell has been a liberal contributor to the Auckland Society of Arts.

SAUNDERS, Alfred, was born at Lavington, Wilts, on June 12, 1820. He was educated at Dr. Day's academy in Bristol, but left school at the age of fourteen, and, like his father and grandfather before him, was brought up as a farmer and miller. In his father's business houses in Bath and Bristol he was able, by experience, to contrast city with rural life. A total abstainer before any temperance society existed, we find him, at the age of sixteen, acting as secretary of the Lavington Society. In 1840 he was elected one of the delegates for the Bath Temperance Society at the great Conference held that year at Bridgewater. In September, 1841, he left England with the first party of settlers for Nelson, sailing in the "Fifeshire," the first of the three vessels to arrive. Mr. Saunders was the first to land. On board the "Fifeshire" he formed the first New Zealand Temperance Society, with only five members. Soon after

landing in Nelson, he took the temperance side in a lively public discussion, lasting over several months, with the result that at its close the Nelson Temperance Society consisted of 350 members. About the same time he was elected secretary of the Original Land Purchase Society; but, soon after the Wairau Massacre, where so many of the leading Nelson settlers were killed, he resigned that office, believing that the Society had begun to exceed its functions. In 1855 he was elected a member of the Nelson Provincial Council for Waimea South, which district he continuously represented until he was made Superintendent. In 1858 Mr. Saunders was placed by Mr. Stafford's Government on the Commission of the Peace. In 1859 he wrote a letter to the *Nelson Examiner* charging District Judge Travers with giving a verdict at variance with the evidence, and with sending a garbled report to the press. A criminal prosecution was instituted, and the case came before Judge Johnston. At the last moment Mr. Saunders was deprived of his solicitor, and had himself to take his case into court. He was sentenced to six months' imprisonment, a fine of £150 was inflicted, and his name was struck off the Commission of the Peace. By the interposition of the visiting justices of the gaol, and the enthusiastic good will of the Nelson settlers, Mr. Saunders' imprisonment was converted into an agreeable and highly complimentary ovation. His room was overcrowded with visitors and their presents. He was released by the Governor, without reference to the Judge, as soon as a petition could be forwarded to Auckland and an answer returned by the tardy mail of those days. That petition was signed by more than a thousand of his fellow-settlers, and concluded in words which paid a high compliment to the reproachless public and private life of the popular and distinguished prisoner during his eighteen years' residence in Nelson. The District Judge resigned and left the province.

Mr. Saunders resigned his seat in the Provincial Council, but was re-elected, whilst still in gaol, without opposition. Immediately afterwards he headed the poll as representative in Parliament for the district, and his name was replaced on the Commission of Peace. In the following year he was publicly offered, by Mr. Fox and his party, the position of Colonial Treasurer, but this he declined to accept. In 1867, during his second tenure of the office of Superintendent, he resigned, and took his family to England. Hitherto every proposal to anticipate the revenue of the province had been resisted, and the revenue had steadily increased; but from this time, under "a more enterprising policy," it began to decline. During Mr. Saunders' superintendency those long-successful murderers, Burgess, Kelly, Levy, and Sullivan, were brought to justice under circumstances which reflected so much credit upon the inhabitants and Government of Nelson. These men, who had long lived by murder both in Australia and New Zealand, had come from the Marlborough Diggings into Nelson City, killing five men on the road, and were there waiting to carry out a well-laid plan to rob the Bank of Australasia at 4 o'clock in the afternoon, and to murder all the bank's officers. Without a tittle of legal evidence against them they were arrested, lodged in Nelson Gaol, and watched day and night. Hundreds of men volunteered day after day to search for the missing bodies, but so well had they been concealed, that not a trace of them could be found. Permission was obtained from the Premier, Mr. Stafford, to offer a free pardon to an accomplice, upon which Sullivan gave the information that discovered the bodies and convicted the murderers. Mr. Saunders long protested strongly that the spirit of his agreement with Sullivan was broken by the General Government; and, as a consquence, that clever, notorious criminal was liberated after seven years' penal

servitude. Whilst in England, Mr. Saunders was elected President of the Bath Temperance Society. He delivered lectures and wrote a pamphlet on New Zealand, and maintained a correspondence in the *Standard*, defending the New Zealand settlers from charges of cruelty to the natives. On his return to the colony, in 1872, he resided in Canterbury, and was elected in 1877 to the House of Representatives for Cheviot; and again in 1879. By both Sir W. Fox and Sir John Hall, as successive leaders of the Opposition, he was appointed to reply to the Premier, Sir George Grey, in the no confidence debates that led to the defeat of Grey's Ministry. In 1880 he was appointed, by Sir John Hall's Government, to a Civil Service Commission. In the capacity of chairman he drew up, and defended in the House, a report advising reductions of about half a million in the annual expenditure on the Service. The report was coldly supported by the Government, most violently attacked by the Opposition, and so strongly and systematically resented by the Civil servants, that Mr. Saunders has never since been elected to the House. In 1883 he published "Our Domestic Birds," and in 1885, "Our Horses," books that have received very high commendations from the British and New Zealand Press. Mr. Saunders has always advocated popular education. As a member of the Nelson Provincial Council he was largely instrumental in building up that system which has been Nelson's chief glory, and on which the colonial system has been mainly based. He has also worked zealously on several education committees, and has been often elected a governor of Nelson College and of the Ashburton High School, and a member of the Nelson and North Canterbury Educational Boards.

SELFE, Henry Selfe, was born November 15th,

1810, at Rose Hill, near Worcester. His original name was Henry Selfe Page, but the surname was changed to Selfe on succeeding to his maternal grandfather's property in Trowbridge, Wiltshire. He was educated at the Glasgow University, and called to the Bar in 1836. Practising his profession till 1854, he was then appointed stipendiary magistrate, having previously held the office of recorder of Newbury, Berkshire. He was chairman of the commission appointed to inquire into the Weedon defalcations, concerning the war stores sent out to the Crimea. Mr. Selfe was intimately connected with the Province of Canterbury from its earliest settlement. He not only represented that province in England for some years as Provincial Agent, but was also included amongst its promoters and founders. He was the author of a pamphlet giving a *resumê* of the proceedings of the Canterbury Association from its first embodiment to the surrender of its powers and property to the province. In this pamphlet explanations were given, and the mistakes made by the committee of management were confessed, with a frankness which was met by the colonists with indulgence for errors of judgment, and with gratitude for the great work done in the face of the many difficulties encountered. Mr. Selfe and others came forward to aid the settlement with their private credit at a time when it was financially embarrassed. He with his friend, Lord Lyttelton, paid a visit to the Province of Canterbury in the year 1868, where he was well received by a large number of Canterbury colonists, who were very anxious to give a warm reception to one who had proved himself, on so many occasions, their judicious champion. In receiving him the people of Canterbury claimed to have a natural life, history, and traditions of their own, and said they were glad of every opportunity of recalling the memory of the early days. Mr.

Selfe expressed the gratification which he felt at having served the colonists, and spoke of the province as "a slice of English society and nothing less." When his death was announced in Canterbury, the *Lyttelton Times* eulogised his character as that of one of their many friends, of whom none had devoted more time and labour to the early nurturing of the settlement. During the fifteen years he had acted as agent in London he had studied the interests, and made himself thoroughly conversant with the affairs, not only of Canterbury, but of New Zealand.

SELWYN, George Augustus, D.D., First Bishop of New Zealand, was born at Hampstead, 1809, the descendant of an ancient family, whose roll, from the days of Elizabeth onward, contains many distinguished names. When seven years old he was sent to a preparatory school at Ealing, kept by a Dr. Nicholas. In due course he went to Eton, where his career was marked by proficiency both in athletic sports and in scholarship. Thence he passed to Cambridge, and graduated in 1831. In 1833, on Trinity Sunday, June 9th, he was ordained Deacon. His first curacy was Boveney, which he undertook as a labour of love. He entered the Church without hoping for temporal advantage: to use his own pithy words, "we ought to be willing to be tied like furze bushes to a donkey's tail, if we can thereby do any good." Herein lies the secret of his life's work. On Trinity Sunday, 1834, he was ordained priest; and, shortly after, he became curate of Windsor. Owing mainly to his self-denial and activity in starting parochial organizations, Windsor rapidly began to take the lead amongst the surrounding parishes. He married; and in May, 1841, received from the Bishop (Blomfield) of London a formal offer of the bishopric of New Zealand.

Having accepted it, he was consecrated on Sunday, October 17, of the same year, in the chapel of Lambeth Palace, by the Archbishop of Canterbury and the Bishops of London, Lincoln and Barbadoes. His conception of what might be the nature of the duties of his colonial bishopric may be inferred from the fact that he was found sitting up half a night to make a waterproof belt for his watch and pedometer. He meant to swim the rivers, pushing his clothes in front of him. He had already solved the question afterwards asked, "What can a bishop do in New Zealand, where there are no roads for his coach?" He touched at Port Jackson, New South Wales, where he was warmly welcomed by Bishop Broughton of Sydney. The young Bishop arrived in New Zealand on May 30th, 1842, with power, conferred by letters patent, such as was never granted to any English Bishop before—power "to mould the institutions of the Church from the beginning, according to true principles," without State interference. The first Sunday after his arrival he prayed and preached the thanksgiving sermon in Maori, very much to the astonishment and delight of both Maoris and missionaries. Immediately afterwards he proceeded to the Thames, to aid in investigating a recent massacre and in pacifying the Natives, who had assembled to the number of 1000 to avenge the crime. He then began the first of his long visitations by land and sea, on horseback, and more frequently on foot, to Wellington, Nelson, and the South Island, determined to see and become acquainted with every settlement and clergyman and catechist in the country. The Waikato district was also traversed at this time, the Bishop going from pah to pah. He returned footsore to Auckland in January, 1843, after accomplishing in all some 2,277 miles, having walked his stout shoes off his feet. It was probably at this time

that he discovered, through necessity, the edibility of the roots of the native fern. In the same year St. John's College was founded at Waimate—afterwards transferred to Kohimarama, near Auckland—with a view to provide education, industrial and religious, for all classes, to rear a Native ministry, to afford young settlers a temporary hostelry on their arrival in the colony, and to offer a refuge to the sick, aged, and poor. To help support the clergy and carry forward the work, Bishop Selwyn threw his own stipend into the common diocesan fund. His next step was to guard against the evils that usually accompany endowment, by adopting, as governing principles, that no endowments should be accepted subject to the condition of private patronage, and that the income of the clergy should depend on their length of service, their location, and upon their personal qualifications. By October, 1843, the church system was fairly developed, and archdeacons were stationed at the principal settlements. In the following year a synod was summoned to frame rules for general government—the first experiment of the kind in the Anglican communion since Convocation was silenced at home. At the outbreak of the Maori War the Bishop actively engaged in the work of mediation. The *Auckland Times* of March 18th, 1845, with reference to the conflict at the Bay of Islands, says: "Fearless in the very midst of the contest, Dr. Selwyn sought to allay the heat of blood, and to arrest the fury of the fight; he was also seen bearing the wounded from the field, afterwards unwearied at the bedside of the dying; much more than this, he was the nurse, and the surgeon, and the servant of the sick, as well as their spiritual attendant." The Church's work advanced: in 1848 the Bishop discovered, by personal observation, that throughout the whole length of New Zealand there was not a village in which the Scriptures were

unknown; out of a Native population of 100,000 more than half had embraced Christianity. He then visited, in H.M.S. "Dido," and afterwards in the little ship "Undine," the northern portion of his vast bishopric—the Pacific Isles—extending to the 34th degree of north latitude. "Often in perils of the heathen, in perils by water," his life at times hung apparently by a gossamer thread. Groups of lads and girls were brought back from these islands to St. John's College, where they were instructed for three years in the Christian religion and in the useful arts, so that on their return they might hold up the lamp of Truth and Goodness amid the darkness of heathendom. Within the college the study of some twenty or thirty Melanesian and Polynesian languages was begun, showing the immense amount of labour to be undertaken. Helpers from England increased in number; the Rev. C. J. Abraham (afterwards Bishop of Wellington) arrived in 1850; in 1855, after a visit to England, Dr. Selwyn returned to the colony accompanied by Rev. J. C. Patteson, afterwards the martyr-bishop of Melanesia. Owing to "the throwing out of swarms" from the mother country, the white population was fast increasing, and new settlements being formed; to provide for their better spiritual welfare, three additional sees were erected—at Wellington, Nelson, and Christchurch. On May 14th, 1857, the first Conference of the bishops (two in number—viz., Selwyn and Harper), clergy, and laity was held at Taurarua. The result was a draft report showing the grounds on which the Conference had been led to the conclusion that it was expedient to organise the members of the Church of England for the purpose of self-government, as a branch of the home Church. At the first meeting of the General Synod, the Bishop's address was both scholarly and apostolic. His utterances were characterised by the powerful grasp of the

discerning administrator, and by that spiritual faith and fervency which is the "salt" of all true Christianity. The address is of lasting importance, as showing the foundations on which Anglicanism is built up in New Zealand, and the means taken to render impossible the abuses which have proved an incubus to the Mother Church. The forbearance and charity of the subsequent discussions boded well for the future working of the constitution then adopted. In this same year the system was brought into operation by which the synods of the several dioceses were convened by their bishops. These diocesan synods have since been convened every year, the General Synod meeting every third year. The government of the New Zealand Church is thus committed, not to the bishops singly or as a body, nor to the State, but to the clergy and laity assembled in General Synod and presided over by the Metropolitan. Throughout the disastrous Maori War of 1863, after his labours to prevent hostilities had failed, Bishop Selwyn maintained undeviatingly the same character he had exhibited in the earlier war. Pushing his way by night through forests and swamps, and swimming rivers, he was the first to meet the large parties on the war-path and persuade them to return in peace. In the households of the settlers his name became synonymous with self-sacrifice. He asserted the privilege of the clergy as earliest settlers, as agents employed by the Government, as being intimately acquainted with the Maori race, and, above all, as ministers of religion, to lay their petitions before the Crown and Legislature. Amongst the colonists there was a large class with whom war was popular, and the bishop decidedly unpopular. But as "a chivalrous defender of the weak and oppressed," and as a man having "the courage of his opinions," he fearlessly faced the groaning mob, as on the Taranaki beach, and compelled them to face him, until the

crowd dispersed leaving him master of the field. His frank benevolence and transparent good-will conquered the opposition of the Natives to his advance through their territory. They called him the "great billow that has crushed the canoe, the great fish that has broken through the net." When the ten thousand troops took the field and had no chaplain, he voluntarily assumed that office, and strove in every way to de-brutalize the dread scenes he had to witness. In passing from redoubt to redoubt he frequently ran the gauntlet of the Natives firing from the bush, the bullets whistling harmlessly by. He regarded the war as having been caused by the colonists' greed for land; the Natives had been willing to sell at a merely nominal price, but resented the least apparent infringement of their rights. A little more forbearance, and there might have been no bloodshed. The Hau-hau superstition was "an expression of an utter loss of faith in everything that is English, clergy, and all alike." He was not to behold the inspiring sight of a whole race converted to Christianity in one generation. He felt that "the pleasant dream, so full of bright hope, had melted away," and that it remained for him to plod forward a few years longer and try to rebuild the fallen tabernacle. In 1861 the Rev. J. C. Patteson was consecrated Bishop of Melanesia, at Auckland, by the New Zealand Church; and in 1866 Otago was erected into a see. Bishop Selwyn had hitherto turned a deaf ear to all entreaties that he should return to England for rest; but the summons to attend the Lambeth Conference of 1867 had for him the nature of a command. It was with a fear, only too well grounded, that his flock gathered round him to bid farewell. In the Conference, along with the Bishop of South Africa, he claimed for the colonial churches, as the only security against anarchy, the principle of perfect liberty and autonomy. He had looked forward to

a speedy return to New Zealand; indeed, in parting from his people, he had said in full sincerity and affection that nothing but illness or death should hinder him. The death of Bishop Lonsdale, in October, left the See of Lichfield vacant. It was offered to Bishop Selwyn, but was at once declined. His heart was in New Zealand and Melanesia, for which he had so long laboured, and he allowed the offer to pass on to others. It was only when he was commanded by the Queen and the Archbishop of Canterbury, that he overcame his own will. The same principle that enabled him to obey twenty-seven years before and go forth to the antipodes, could alone retain him in England—he could not withstand what seemed to him to be the will of God. The diocese contained over 700 parishes and 1,200,000 souls, and the vastness of the responsibility weighed with his decision. After a brief visit paid to New Zealand, during which he enjoined the Church to care for the dark portion of the flock, he began a new career, less romantic than his previous one, yet not less energetic. The appointment was deeply regretted on this side of the world, but stirred much enthusiasm at home, even the London *Punch* furnished arguments to support the action of the home authorities. In 1871 he went to America, invited by the American Church to be present at the Triennial Convention at Baltimore; his avowed object was to promote intercommunion and living sympathy between all branches of the Anglican Church. His speech delivered on this occasion was "the most masterly even of his many great efforts." He died on Thursday, April 11th, 1878. Throughout his life he was singularly simple in all his habits, and shunned no labour required of him, however lowly. In his relations with his fellow men he went at once to the core of a subject, and recoiled from all diplomacy and finesse. One who knew him well remarked

"He was great in everything, even in his faults; and every inch a man." Of himself he had said, while in New Zealand, "I must be a tyrant; and to be a good-natured tyrant is the great difficulty." This trait was of a piece with the rest of his character. In his own sphere his will was invincible; but there was no lack of consideration and sympathy for others. On his own perception of the dignity of his office, of his power of command, and the immense influence he might wield for good, was largely based the success of his life. Such examples of self-denial in the Anglican communion prove the subsistence of the living sap. Upon the outer form of that Church in the Australasian Colonies he impressed the stamp of his own genius; and of that growing edifice he is himself the stoutest pillar. Bursting the fetters of State connection, and endowing her with freedom and autonomy, he also gave the future generations of "Brighter Britain" a living example of the truest godliness.

SELWYN, The Right Rev. John Richardson, D.D., Bishop of Melanesia, son of the late Dr. George Augustus Selwyn, Bishop of Lichfield, was born in 1845, and educated at Trinity College, Cambridge. He graduated B.A., 1866; M.A., 1870. He was curate of St. Alrewas, Staffordshire, 1869-70; of St. George, Wolverhampton, 1870-71; and vicar of the last-named parish, 1871-72. He entered on the Melanesian Mission in 1872; and in Feb., 1877, became successor to Bishop Patteson, the first Bishop of Melanesia, who had been consecrated in 1861, and murdered in 1871 at Nukapu, in the Santa Cruz Group. The seat of the episcopate is Norfolk Island. From this centre he continues the work begun and developed by his father and predecessor.

SEWELL, Henry, was the son of a solicitor in the Isle of Wight, where he was born. His brother, the Rev. William Sewell, B.D., and his sister, Elizabeth Missing Sewell, were well known in the literary world. After some years' practice as a solicitor in England, Mr. Sewell left the old country for Canterbury, New Zealand, arriving in February, 1853. He was associated with Edward Gibbon Wakefield and others who took a prominent part in organizing the Canterbury Association, and was long one of its most active promoters. He was amongst the early purchasers of land in the settlement, and seems never to have lost faith in the successful development of the scheme of colonization. He was appointed deputy chairman of the Committee of Management, holding its meetings in London; and was regarded by those who knew him well, as "a conscientious and able man of business, of high character." On his arrival he devoted his energies to improving the condition of affairs in Christchurch and Lyttelton. The settlement was not prospering; everything seemed in a state of stagnation. A considerable number of those who had come out to Canterbury, dreaming of a new home in a better land, had left the colony, having gone to the Australian gold-fields. Those still in the settlement were dissatisfied with the past administration of the Association, and not very sanguine as to the future of Canterbury. Mr. Sewell, with the responsibility put upon him to wind up the Association's affairs and to transfer its functions and powers to the newly-constituted province, managed to accomplish this satisfactorily. A part of his duty was to secure the interests of the Church of England by holding fast the large and very valuable endowments originally granted to the Association for religious and educational purposes, and to assist in establishing a college in Christchurch. These endowments

were vested in the Church Property Trustees. Mr. Sewell practised his profession for some time, and visited the northern ports in connection with provincial business. He sat for Christchurch in the first Parliament, called together in 1854 at Auckland. He held office as Solicitor-General under the Premiership of Mr. Fitzgerald in the first Ministry formed. Subsequently he himself became the head of a Ministry, which resigned rather than yield up their demand for responsible government; which demand Governor Wynyard had rejected. In his political career, from first to last, he had belonged to many Ministries, sometimes representing the Government in the Legislative Council. He was a colleague with Stafford, Weld, Richmond, Whitaker, and Tancred. He had the reputation of being a good constitutional lawyer, as well as an able debater, and had cultured literary tastes. To a man of his strong English prejudices, the wild wastes of open tussock and unreclaimed sand-hills, and the hot nor'-westers of the Canterbury plains, were anything but congenial. "Nature," said he, "is most perfect when she is most cultivated. The first creation was a garden, and the nearer we get back to the garden state the nearer we approach the normal state of nature." He was a member of the Provincial Council of Canterbury. After many years' work, political and private, Mr. Sewell, in 1866, left the colony for a short season; returning to it, he again entered upon parliamentary life for some sessions. His last few years were spent in England, where he died in the year 1879.

SHEEHAN, John, M.H.R. The late John Sheehan was the eldest son of Mr. David Sheehan, one of the first settlers that arrived in Auckland, who, for some time, was a member of the Provincial Council. Mr. Sheehan was born

in 1850, and educated entirely in Auckland. His father obtained for him the best education possible, and, as soon as he was old enough, he was articled to the late Mr. Merriman, a leading lawyer of Auckland. Mr. Merriman dying, he was placed successively with Messrs. Wynn and J. B. Russell. He gave early promise of great ability, and made some show at the Bar soon after he was admitted. But politics were his proper sphere; and, on the retirement of his father from local political life, Mr. Sheehan was returned to the Provincial Council at the head of the five members elected to represent the northern division of the Province of Auckland. He was Provincial Secretary during the Superintendency of Mr. (now Judge) Gillies. In the Council he gave early promise of that power in debate which he afterwards displayed. He entered Parliament in the session of 1872, and distinguished himself by seconding the Address in Reply with a speech pronounced by good judges to be the best maiden speech ever heard in the House. From the outset he claimed the right to exercise an independent judgment upon all parliamentary questions. In addressing the Speaker, Sir Dillon Bell, he spoke in a way of which the following sentence is characteristic: he said—"You, Sir, honoured me, on my being sworn in, by reminding the House that I was the first European born in New Zealand who had ever taken a seat within its walls. I don't wish to be self-laudatory, nor do I feel an undue pride at that, although I might admit that I feel it to be an honour, nevertheless I think it to be a matter of some importance; I now stand alone; I shall not be long so—others like myself will seek admittance. When they (New Zealanders bred and born) come in numbers to the doors of the House, when they come rushing in, as probably they will during the next five or six years—

and I know there are many better qualified than myself to take a share in the legislation of the colony—when that time comes, I believe that in some respects we shall have a better state of things than we now have." In this session Mr. Sheehan introduced the "Attorney-General Bill," the purport of which was to make the Attorney-General a member of the Government, having a seat in the House. The motion was negatived. He also spoke lengthily on the questions of "Constitutional Changes," "Native Lands," "Maori Representation," and "Education." Mr. Sheehan was an uncompromising provincialist, and took a leading part in the parliamentary warfare during the dying struggle of provincialism. When abolition destroyed the landmarks that had hitherto served to distinguish parties, he aided Sir George Grey in the battle with Sir Julius Vogel and the Atkinson party, which culminated in a victory in 1877, and the triumph of what are called Liberal principles. In the Government of which Sir George Grey was head he assumed the portfolios of Native Minister and Minister of Justice, which he held until the fall of the administration, in 1879. In 1880 Mr. Sheehan failed to get a seat in Parliament. Afterwards, whilst still keeping up his interests in politics, he paid greater attention to his profession, being largely engaged in the conduct of business in the Native Lands Court, where his knowledge of Native matters made him a most successful advocate. In 1885 he was elected to represent Tauranga, on the east coast of the North Island, but died in Hawkes' Bay a few weeks after his election.

SHORTLAND, Willoughby. On the death of Captain Hobson, the first Governor of New Zealand, the Government was assumed by Mr. W. Shortland, the Colonial

Secretary. It was during his short rule that a thrill of terror went through the whole colony at the report of the "Wairau Massacre," in which twenty-two settlers were killed. This bloodshed was caused by a dispute between the chiefs Rauparaha and Rangihaeata on the one side, and on the other the agent of the New Zealand Land Company at Nelson, about the ownership of a piece of land in Cloudy Bay. The agent obtained a warrant, and proceeded up a river about ten miles, with a party of forty-nine men, to arrest the chiefs for burning the hut of the surveyors on the land in question. In crossing the river the English fired the first shot (it is said accidentally), killing a chief's wife; they then turned and fled. The Natives swam the river in pursuit; sixteen whites were cut down, and the six or seven captured were killed in cold blood to avenge the woman's death.

SINCLAIR, Andrew, M.D. Dr. Sinclair came to Auckland in the year 1843. His first visit to New Zealand was for scientific purposes. When he returned to the colony it was as Colonial Secretary, under Governor Fitzroy, which important office he continued to hold up to the time of the introduction into the colony of responsible government. He had in early life served as a surgeon in the Royal Navy. He is always spoken of as the first collector of specimens of New Zealand natural history, botany, conchology, and entomology. Subsequently he accompanied Dr. von Haast in his first expedition to explore the sources of the rivers Rangitata and Ashburton. He attached himself to this party, mainly with the intention of assisting in the proposed botanical researches in the mountain ranges; and whilst so engaged he met with his death in an attempt to wade across one of the main branches of the Rangitata. His companions buried him in a lonely grave, at the foot

of the glaciers, amongst the beautiful veronicas and other native shrubs that are to be found in sheltered spots in those Alpine regions.

SPAIN, William. Mr. Spain had been sent from England, as Commissioner, to examine the land claims of the New Zealand Company, on the spot. Arriving in New Zealand he resolutely set to work. After a patient inquiry, he decided that sixty thousand acres had been fairly purchased at Taranaki. While he was engaged in this investigation, a battle, arising out of a similar case, was fought at Oruru in the North by contending tribes. The chief Nopera sold to the Government some land from which he had been ejected fifty years before: the conquerors were in possession of the land, and denied his right to dispose of it. An appeal to arms was made; forty lives were lost, and the Government had to re-purchase from the occupants before they could take possession. These cases were parallel, except in one particular—in Taranaki the victors had not occupied the conquered territory. Captain Fitzroy, the Governor, would have been right in awarding a further payment to the claimants; but he acted unfairly as well as unwisely in reversing Mr. Spain's verdict by reducing the award to three thousand five hundred acres. The settlers were dissatisfied, and the spirit of exaction was strengthened in the Maori mind, and the dispute widened into further strife and trouble. The source of these bloody conflicts was general ignorance of Native customs and consequent misunderstandings. For instance, two or more persons or tribes had common rights in the same pieces of land, and it would be necessary to buy off these individual claims. Again, another Native custom was to receive part payment at time of sale, and the remain-

der on taking possession. At Wellington and the Hutt Mr. Spain's decision was resisted by Rauparaha and others, and bloodshed resulted. In the North, Heke's war broke out; then came the destruction of Kororareka, the defeat of our troops, and the panic at Auckland. Governor Fitzroy was re-called just when the "sinews of war" were at hand. On the completion of his work Mr. Spain left New Zealand, and for a time settled in New South Wales.

STAFFORD, Edward William, K.C.M.G., was born in Edinburgh in 1820, the eldest son of Berkley Buckingham Stafford, County Louth. He was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, and landed in Nelson in January, 1843, having come there by way of Melbourne. He first came prominently before the Nelson public soon after the Wairau massacre of June, 1843. In 1846 he married a daughter of Colonel Wakefield. This near connection with the principal agent of the New Zealand Company, and other circumstances, prevented him from working in harmony with the other original land purchasers of Nelson, who, at that time, were banded together under the leadership of Dr. Monro, nominally to enforce their claims against the New Zealand Company, but practically to enforce many other claims, by some regarded as not so well founded. His connection with these affairs drew forth indications of political ability and considerable practical knowledge; and, on the introduction of Representative institutions into New Zealand in 1853, he soon got to be regarded as a fit and proper person to fill the office of Superintendent of Nelson. After the enlargement of the Provincial Council, he was a second time elected to fill this position, and without opposition. One of his earliest and most important acts as Superintendent was the appointment of a Commission to inquire into the state

of Education, and suggest legislation for its advancement. In this Commission the various denominations all had a voice—the Church of England, the Wesleyans, the Roman Catholics, the Presbyterians, the Baptists, and the Free-thinkers were very ably represented. The recommendations of that Commission were embodied by Mr. Stafford in an Education Ordinance, submitted to the Nelson Provincial Council in its session of 1855, and passed with some important amendments. The Ordinance thus passed was more or less closely copied by other Provinces of New Zealand, and formed the basis of the Act which established the uniform and well-wrought system of education, secular and compulsory, now in force in the Colony. In the same session Mr. Stafford also introduced his Road Board Ordinance, constituting the Road Boards, which have existed ever since, and are now general throughout New Zealand. It was during the discussion on this Bill that the great political question of the taxation or non-taxation of improvements on land was first exhaustively debated. In the Bill, as introduced by Mr. Stafford, "all buildings" were exempted from rating. To this, on the motion of Mr. Saunders, a very bare majority added, after some weeks' debate, "all artificial and industrial improvements." This was vehemently opposed, and finally all exemptions were struck out. The same course was followed by the other Provinces that adopted the Bill, except at Taranaki, where improvements were exempted. On the establishment of responsible government in New Zealand in June, 1856, Mr. Stafford gave up Provincial for Colonial responsibilities. He accepted the office of Premier, and formed a Ministry which continued in office more than five years and included Mr. William Richmond, Mr. Whitaker, Mr. Weld, and others. After this his industry and ability

are well shown in the statutes and public records. The immense bulk of laws which his Government was called upon to produce, compare favourably with the laws framed by subsequent Governments under less pressure and with much greater advantages. The loan debts of the Colony, somewhat carelessly contracted and left without provision by preceding Governors, and amounting to about £120,000, he consolidated and provided for; he did the same with the debt of £268,000 due to the New Zealand Company, and secured it on the land revenues of their settlements. The Customs revenue he fairly apportioned between the Colony and the Provinces. The land revenue was left to the Provinces for public works; and although he had to provide for the Government of a very thin and widely scattered population, without any of the gold revenue that afterwards poured in, he never proposed to add in any way to the permanent liabilities and burdens of the Colony. In 1859 he went to England. His principal objects in visiting England were to establish a steam mail service between England and New Zealand *viâ* Panama, at the joint cost of the Home Country and the Colony, and to arrange for the planting of military settlements in the North Island, composed of some of the married men and their families from the various militia regiments embodied during the Crimean war. In the first object he succeeded so far as to prevail on Lord Derby's Government to call for tenders for a Panama steam service; but, before the tenders could be considered, Lord Derby's Government was displaced by Lord Palmerston's, and the latter declined to go on with the undertaking. The military settlements were at the same time frustrated by the breaking out of the Italian war, which, it was feared, might involve the whole of Europe. On his return to New Zealand he found, too, that his Government had drifted into diffi-

culties with the Maoris at Taranaki. Mr. Stafford never attempted to repudiate the responsibility for the steps taken in his absence, but defended the acts of his colleagues as though they were his own. His Government was defeated in 1861 by a majority of one in the House of Representatives, and he resigned. He was Premier from 1856 to 1861; again, from 1865 to 1869; and also in 1872. He was always regarded by the country as holding Colonial rather than Provincial views; hence his policy got to be spoken of as centralising. His Government passed the "New Provinces Act," 1858, to constitute new Provinces out of those already existing; and the Provinces of Hawke's Bay, Marlborough, and Southland were called into existence. In the early part of his Parliamentary career, Mr. Stafford represented Nelson constituency; subsequently he represented Timaru for many sessions.

STEPHEN, Sydney, one of the earliest judges of the Supreme Court of New Zealand. Mr. Justice Stephen was a brother of Sir Alfred Stephen, so long Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of New South Wales. He acted as judge for some years both at Wellington and at Auckland, where he died. His jurisdiction extended over the South Island for some years after its settlement. He held a court in Christchurch and in Lyttelton in the year 1855, dealing with both civil and criminal cases; and, on the occasion of his opening the sitting of the court at Lyttelton, he congratulated the Canterbury public upon the lightness of the calendar, saying it was a source of satisfaction to find that in a settlement containing so many inhabitants there should be so little crime. Only three cases were brought under the notice of the jury, and they were not of a very aggravated character.

STEVENS, Hon. Edward Cephas John, M.L.C., youngest son of the Rev. W. Stevens, rector of Salford, Oxfordshire, was born 18th October, 1837, and educated at Marlborough College and at the Royal Agricultural College, Cirencester. Mr. Stevens emigrated to New Zealand in 1858, arriving in September of that year. He joined the Canterbury Provincial Executive during Mr. Bealey's superintendency, at the end of 1863, going out of office on the election of the late Mr. Moorhouse as Superintendent in 1866. He was returned without opposition as member for the Selwyn District in the House of Representatives at the general election in that year, and sat throughout that Parliament. He stood for the Selwyn at the next general election, but was defeated by one vote on account of his opposition to the taxation of imported grain, proposed by the Fox-Vogel Ministry. Mr. Stevens afterwards stood for Christchurch at the general election of 1876, and was returned at the head of the poll, the Hon. E. Richardson and Mr. Moorhouse being also returned. When Sir George Grey dissolved the House in 1879, Mr. Stevens stood again for Christchurch, and was again returned. At the general election of 1882 he did not seek re-election, and accepted the offer of a seat in the Legislative Council, which he still holds. To Mr. Stevens is due the origination of the Public Trust Act, carried through Parliament some thirteen years ago by Sir Julius Vogel, who has on more than one occasion freely acknowledged the authorship. The original object of this admittedly important measure was to provide a means by which persons may leave property by will to the State, in trust for those they wish to benefit, thus removing all possibility of loss by malversation of trust. The opportunities thus offered have been already largely taken

advantage of, and will no doubt be much more so when the existence and functions of the Public Trustee are better known. Government has for a number of years extensively used the system by devolving on the Public Trust Office the care of intestate and other estates falling under their control. Throughout his parliamentary life Mr. Stevens was a staunch and unvarying freetrader; and, in its last days, he was a strong opponent of provincialism.

STEWARD, William Jukes, M.H.R. for Waimate, major in the New Zealand Volunteer Force, and a Justice of the Peace for the colony, was born in 1841 at Reading, Berks, and educated at King Edward VI. Grammar School, Ludlow, Salop. He arrived in New Zealand in September, 1862, and was for some years resident in Christchurch, where he took an active part in volunteer matters, raising and commanding the No. 6 Company C.V.R., now the City Guards. Having removed to Oamaru in 1867, he edited the *North Otago Times* for twelve and a-half years, and eventually became the principal proprietor. Mr. Steward was elected for Waitaki at the general election in 1870, and sat for that electorate during the Parliament of 1871-75. Being defeated at the general election in 1875, he became mayor of Oamaru, and occupied the civic chair for three years in succession, 1876-7-8. He sat in the last Provincial Council of Otago, representing Oamaru country district, and was a member of the last Provincial Executive. Having raised companies of rifle volunteers in Oamaru, Otepopo, and Hampden, which, with the Oamaru Artillery, were formed into a battalion, he held the command as major for over five years. He removed to Waimate in 1879, where for six years he edited the *Waimate Times*. He has since purchased the *Ashburton Mail*, of which he is now editor and proprietor.

Since 1881 he has held a seat for Waimate in the House of Representatives.

STOUT, Hon. Robert, entered the Provincial Council of Otago, New Zealand, 1872, and became Provincial Solicitor in 1873. He was elected to the House of Representatives in 1875; in 1878 he became Attorney-General, and afterwards Minister of Lands and Immigration. Mr. Stout has carried, in the Assembly, several Acts for the amendment of the law in New Zealand, notably one by which real and personal property are treated for succession purposes as personalty; and one to extend certain beneficial provisions of the English Judicature Acts to the colony. In June, 1879, he resigned his seat in the House of Representatives and his office as Minister. He was again elected to represent an Otago constituency in 1884, and is now Premier of the colony, being at the head of the Stout-Vogel administration.

STUART, Rev. Donald McNaughton, D.D., Minister of Knox Church, Dunedin, was born in the year 1820, in a hamlet on the banks of the Tay, near where the arrowy Lyon joins that queen of the rivers of the Scottish Highlands. He began his education in the parish school of Kenmore, which was conducted by Mr. Armstrong, a college-bred man. In this school, which stands where the Tay issues from its parent Loch, a succession of lads, bred on the slopes of the Grampians, have been trained for the Universities for at least a century. Mr. Stuart was instructed in Gaelic, English, Latin, Greek, and mathematics. With a view to acquiring fluency in speaking English, he was sent for two summers into the Lowlands. Like other young Highlanders who had set their hearts on getting to College, he, when a mere boy, took to school-teaching—a

calling which then yielded little pay, but which afforded opportunities for reading and study. In 1837 he bought the good-will of an "adventure school" in Leven, Fifeshire, which enabled him to start with one scholar at threepence a week. For six weeks he met his solitary pupil for the full number of regulation hours. This circumstance drawing general attention, led to an attendance which put it within his power in two years to enter St. Andrew's University. A bursary and assistance in kind from a home which never withheld from him prayer, or sympathy, or cheer, placed him at his ease for the four years of the undergraduate course. The quiet University town felt the non-intrusion agitation, which shook Scotland from end to end and in 1843 caused the disruption of its historic Church. The movement influenced the students—some standing by the powers that be for the existing order, and others going for reform in the Church and in the government of the University. The election of Lord Rector became a *causa belli*. The Reform party brought forward Dr. Thomas Chalmers in opposition to the nominee of the Senatus, and carried his election. Mr. Stuart, who represented his "nation," voted with the majority. The Senatus in its haste summoned the rebels, as they were termed, and asked them to submit to an admonition for their part in the election. They respectfully declined, on the ground that their action was within the limits of the Constitution; whereupon the Senatus, by a large majority, expelled them. The expulsion touched Mr. Stuart and others in both purse and pride, entailing many grievous consequences, which, however, did not long outlive his restoration and that of his fellows by a Royal Commission. Leaving St. Andrews, he entered the New College, Edinburgh, where, as a theological student, he had the advantage of sitting at the feet of Dr. Chalmers. In 1844

he received the appointment of classical master, and shortly after of principal, in a first-class school near Windsor. He carried on his studies for the ministry in London, under Drs. Lorimer, M'Crie, and Hamilton, and completed them in Edinburgh. On receiving from the Free Presbytery of Kelso license to preach the Gospel, he was called to the Presbyterian Church of Falstone, in the upper reaches of North Tyne, on the English Border. Here he laboured for ten years with much happiness, preaching, organising schools, and diffusing a knowledge of literature, thus being the means of giving an impulse to education in the North Country. His ministerial work was occasionally relieved by such out-door recreations as bridge-building and the establishing of district libraries. In 1859 he was appointed to begin the formation of a second Presbyterian congregation in Dunedin by the Rev. Drs. Bonar and Guthrie, and Professor Miller of Edinburgh University, the Commissioners of the Presbytery of Otago, who had resolved on commencing a second church. Otago was originally a Scotch settlement; and to this day the national character predominates strongly in the provinces southward, and preserves the institutions of the Fatherland. Arriving in Dunedin in the beginning of 1860, he entered on his ministry under favourable auspices, and, supported by men of faith and prayer, Knox Church, as the new congregation was named, has greatly prospered, and has been a centre of considerable influence for good in town and country. In 1872 his University conferred upon him the degree of Doctor in Divinity. Dr. Stuart, as a minister and as Convener of the Church Extension Committee, has taken an active interest in the progress of the Presbyterian Church. He has also been called to take a part in connection with education, having held for some years the offices of Chairman

of the Boys' and Girls' High Schools of Otago, and of Vice-Chancellor and Chancellor successively of the University. For some years he was a Fellow of the University of New Zealand, and took a part in setting it on its present lines. Dr. Stuart has always taken a lively interest in everything relating to the progress and well-being of his own romantic city and of the colony. His sturdy, manly character, and genial, native humour, have made him widely known, and have won the admiration and affection of the colonists, young and old, in the Southern Islands of New Zealand.

STUART, The Right Rev. Edward Craig, D.D., was consecrated Bishop of Waiapu, January 1st, 1878, at Auckland, by the Metropolitan of New Zealand. Bishop Stuart lives in Napier, which may be described as the centre of his extensive diocese.

SUTER, The Right Rev. Andrew Burn, D.D., born Nov. 30th, 1830, educated at St. Paul's School, London, and at Cambridge, was curate of St. Dunstan's in the West, London, in 1856; incumbent of All Saints, Spital-fields, in 1860; and was consecrated Bishop of Nelson, New Zealand, Aug. 24, 1866. Dr. Suter was for some time secretary to the Church of England Young Men's Society, and has published several sermons and lectures.

SWAINSON, Hon. William. Mr. Swainson is a native of Lancaster. He became a member of the Inner Temple, and was appointed Attorney-General for New Zealand by Lord John Russell early in the year 1841. He left England on the 9th April, 1841, with the newly-appointed Chief Justice Martin, afterwards Sir William Martin. They reached Wellington on the 9th August, and Auckland on the

25th September, 1841. On the voyage out, Mr. Swainson was engaged with the Chief Justice in framing measures for establishing courts of judicature for the administration of justice. While New Zealand was a Crown colony he performed many arduous duties for a period of fifteen years. He had not only to devise and frame every Government measure, but to see them through the Council. When the new constitution was brought into operation, Mr. Swainson was senior member and first Speaker of the Legislative Council. He continued in the active discharge of his duties from 1841 to 1856, when, on the establishment of responsible government he ceased to be Attorney-General, but continued for some time afterwards to be a member of the Legislative Council, and occasionally acted as an honorary member of the Executive Council. He bore a hand in laying the foundation of the English Episcopal Church in New Zealand; and, as a member of the Conference held in June, 1857, for devising its constitution, he took an active part in the deliberations. He was also a member of the General Synod, and framed the fundamental measures introduced at its first session held in Wellington, March and April, 1859, and conducted them through the Synod. For several years afterwards he was a member of the Synod of the diocese of Auckland, and chancellor of that diocese, an honorary office he held from the year 1866 till he died. Throughout the episcopate of the late Bishop Selwyn in New Zealand, Mr. Swainson was his legal coadjutor in organizing the members of the Church of England into a branch of the Mother Church, and in devising the measures necessary for its government and laws. Before leaving England he published a pamphlet on the climate of the colony. He afterwards published here, anonymously, a small book descriptive of Auckland and its neighbourhood;

which was afterwards, with some additions, published in England under the title of "Auckland, the capital of New Zealand and the country adjacent." In 1855 he went to England on leave, and spent a good deal of time in travelling about the country, giving lectures on New Zealand in London, at Richmond, Bristol, Plymouth, Hereford, Lancaster, etc., his main object being to aid in making known to the public the principles on which the islands of New Zealand were erected into a British colony, and the advantages offered by them as a field for emigration. In 1859 Mr. Swainson published a larger work, "New Zealand and its Colonization." "New Zealand and the War," published in 1862, was his last literary work. He died early in December, 1884.

SWANSON, Hon. William, arrived in Auckland early enough to witness its rise and progress. In that Province he had succeeded in earning for himself a reputation for a patriotic devotion to public duties. He took part in Colonial as well as Provincial politics, and was returned to the House of Representatives by an Auckland constituency. He continued its representative for many sessions. In the last election, 1884, Mr Swanson was defeated. He has lately been called to the Legislative Council.

TANCRED, Henry John, was born in 1825, and educated at Rugby, England. He entered the Austrian army at an early age, and whilst in the field he saw active service in Hungary and in Italy. He arrived in Canterbury, New Zealand, in 1851. In 1853 he entered the Provincial Council, then, for the first time, called together. In 1854 he was elected to the General Assembly, and in the same year joined the Sewell Ministry, having as colleagues Mr.

Whitaker and Mr. F. Dillon Bell. From 1856 to 1861 he filled the offices of Postmaster-General and Secretary of Crown Lands under the Premiership of Mr. Stafford. In 1862 he held office in the Domett Government, but without portfolio; and he retired from that position in 1863, after which time he was not in any Ministry. He continued, however, to sit in Parliament as a Canterbury representative up to the year 1870. From the earliest days of Provincial rule Mr. Tancred was a member of the Canterbury Provincial Council, and in 1866 was elected Speaker of that body, retaining the office till the abolition of the Provinces in 1875. Mr. Tancred's efforts in the cause of education generally are widely known and were highly appreciated. He was a member of the first Commission in 1863, an active member of School Committees, an equally active member of the Board of Education, a Governor of Christ's College and of the Canterbury College. In 1871, when the New Zealand University came into existence, he became Chancellor, and held that office continuously till his death, which occurred at his residence, near Christchurch, on the 27th April, 1884.

TAYLOR, The Rev. Richard, M.A., F.G.S., was many years a Missionary in New Zealand in connection with the Church of England. He is the author of "Te Ika a Maui, or New Zealand and its Inhabitants," a work, the fruit of a long life spent among the Natives of the North Island of New Zealand, before their manners and customs had been changed by contact with Europeans. This work, which was published in England in 1855, also treats of the "Geology, natural history, productions, and climate of the country." In that year Mr. Taylor visited England, taking with him the Wanganui Chief Hipungo. On their return to New

Zealand this chief, always a staunch ally of the British, was among the slain in the war operations on the West Coast. "Te Ika a Maui" is the work of a scholar, and in recognition of Mr. Taylor's services to science the Geographical Society welcomed him as a Fellow.

THIERRY, Baron de, was a Frenchman spoken of by writers of the history of New Zealand as "an adventurer," who styled himself, "The King of Nukuhiva and Sovereign Chief of New Zealand," on account of his coming to New Zealand in 1838, and making an attempt to establish himself as such. He brought with him several persons as the heads of different departments of his Government, but the Natives of New Zealand never seriously entertained his pretensions, and he was soon forgotten.

THOMPSON, James William, M.H.R. for Clutha. Mr. Thompson has sat for many years in the House of Representatives for Southland or Otago. He was a member of the Grey Government; and, in the session of 1884, he brought forward a motion of want of confidence in the newly-formed Atkinson Government. The Governor thereupon sent for him, and entrusted him with the formation of a new Mintstry. In this endeavour he failed. He still holds a seat in the House.

TRAVERS, William Thomas Locke, F.L.S. Mr. Travers qualified for the profession of law in England on the 21st July, 1845. Arriving in New Zealand on the 19th October, 1849, he at once commenced practice; first establishing himself in the Province of Nelson, he resided there some years, and took a somewhat active part in Provincial and Colonial politics. In the year 1854, upon the introduction into New Zealand of representative institutions, he was elected to represent the town of Nelson in Parliament.

During this session he was prominently engaged in general legislation, endeavouring to amend various laws such as his professional experience enabled him to speak authoritatively upon, and introducing the "Legal Estate Bill." He was included in the Ministry formed by Mr. Forsaith, succeeding that of Messrs. Fitzgerald, Sewell, Weld, and Bartley. He advocated the desirableness of Government taking up the question of Education, urging them to establish a general system throughout New Zealand. For twenty years or more, however, all educational arrangements were left in the hands of the provinces, each province exercising the right of establishing a system of its own; but in 1877 the control of education was assumed by the General Government. In the session of 1855 Mr. Travers moved that the land funds of the colony should, as soon as possible, be relieved of the charges imposed by the New Zealand Company. This question was subsequently settled to the satisfaction of the Company and the colony by a fixed sum being paid over to the Company in satisfaction of their claim, each province taking upon itself a share of the burden. His activity in politics being well-known to Nelson colonists both before and after the introduction of Provincial Institutions, Mr. Travers was elected to the Council to represent Waimea, and unsuccessfully contested the Superintendency of Nelson against two opponents. Shortly after he was appointed District Judge. Resigning this office, he left the province of Nelson to settle in Canterbury, where, for some years, he practised his profession. During this period, in the year 1866, he offered himself as a candidate for the Superintendency of Canterbury, to which important office, however, the late W. Sefton Moorhouse was elected. Amongst the important questions at that time agitating the colony was that of Separation. Mr. Travers, in his candidature, left no

doubt in the minds of Southern men as to his views upon that subject. He was plainly opposed to the political and financial separation of the North and South Islands. Speaking provincially, he expressed himself in favour of immigration, of carrying out harbour improvements both at Lyttelton and Timaru, and of constructing a trunk railway from the Kowai to Timaru; and he suggested means of accomplishing these works. On the question of the extension of railways to all parts of the province, he was as enthusiastic as the late Mr. Moorhouse, and proposed lateral horse railways to connect the occupied districts with the main line. To raise the requisite funds he advised the sale of the purely pastoral lands at £1 an acre, and of lands fitted for agriculture at £3. The sale of a large area of the former would, he considered, put the province in the position of being able to begin at once the construction of these large public works. The sale of the agricultural land would involve the addition of a large number of agriculturists, and result in the colonisation of the province. Upon the question of Education, he held it should be compulsory, and was in favour of making every man, single or married, contribute an annual sum; and, if necessary, would vote for giving a supplementary subsidy to meet the case of thinly-populated districts. He recommended the constitution of a body of management, partly central and partly local—the central Board to consist of one delegate from each local Board. He saw no objection to denominational education, provided the education offered to the child in other respects was equal to that provided by the State. His views on the incidence of taxation inclined to free-trade, and he hoped to see the day when Custom Houses would be a thing of the past. Mr. Travers continued to represent the City of Christchurch in the House of Representatives, where he is to be credited

with the introduction of several important measures ; amongst these was "The New Zealand Bankruptcy Bill." He also drew attention to the inefficiency of the law of divorce then in force. Although always actively engaged in the practice of his profession, Mr. Travers found time to read several papers before the Wellington Philosophical Society on the Ornithology and Botany of New Zealand, on the Auckland coalfields, the Chatham Islands, and the life and customs of the Maori race.

TURNER, The Rev. Nathaniel, was a Wesleyan Missionary who first visited New Zealand in 1823. He was born in Cheshire in 1793 ; in 1820 he was nominated for the ministry, and ordained in the following year. In New Zealand he was stationed at Wangaroa, and succeeded Mr. Leigh as Wesleyan Superintendent. In 1827 Mr. Turner left for the Fiji Islands, returning in 1836. He remained in the Colony until 1838, during which time several new stations were formed. He then went back to Australia, and in 1864 died at Brisbane.

VIARD, Dr., the late R. C. Bishop of Wellington, was born in Lyons, France, 11th October, 1809. He was educated there, and was ordained about the year 1834. Shortly after joining the Society of Mary in 1839, he was sent out to the foreign missions in the South Sea Islands. In New Caledonia he remained about five years. He was then sent to New Zealand, at the request of the late Bishop Pompalier, who chose him for his vicar-general, and afterwards for his coadjutor. By the Pope he was nominated Bishop Coadjutor of the Vicar-Apostolic of Western Oceania, 7th February, 1845. When the new See of Wellington was created, Bishop Viard was nominated apostolical adminis-

trator of that diocese on 20th June, 1848, and Bishop of the same on 3rd July, 1860. He began the present Cathedral at Wellington — completed by Bishop Redwood — and visited the South Island in 1865, which was part of his diocese until the nomination of Bishop Moran to the new See of Dunedin. In 1869 Bishop Viard proceeded to Rome at the request of the Pope. He went to France at the beginning of the Prussian war, and had great difficulty in finding his way thence to England, and back to his own diocese in New Zealand. Not long after his return, he was seized with a severe illness, and died on 2nd July, 1872. His body lies in the Cathedral at Wellington. Throughout his life he was highly esteemed by men of every denomination.

VOGEL, Sir Julius, K.C.M.G. (1875), C.M.G. (1872), was educated at the London University College School and the Royal School of Mines. He arrived in Victoria, Australia, in 1852, after the discovery of the goldfields, where he was known as the proprietor and editor of a newspaper. In the year 1861 he came to Otago, New Zealand, where he at once established the *Otago Daily Times*, the first daily paper in New Zealand. In 1862 he was returned to the Provincial Council, taking a very active part in the work of legislation, and acting as a member of the Executive for several years. In 1863 he was returned to the General Assembly as one of the goldfields representatives. His career as a Colonial Minister began in 1869, when his skill in the management of finance had become recognised and had led the Premier, Mr. (now Sir) William Fox, to offer him the portfolio of Colonial Treasurer. During his editorship of the press and tenure of Provincial offices Mr. Vogel had been profoundly impressed with the natural resources and productive powers of the Colony. Henceforward his talent and energy were devoted to the

advancement of New Zealand. With unbounded faith in her future, he introduced in the following session of 1870 his Immigration and Public Works Policy. The effect of this bold scheme on the history and prosperity of New Zealand cannot be estimated. Pastoral plains, heavily-timbered forests, stores of mineral wealth lay unproductive and useless for want of ready means of conveyance to the coast and centres of population, and for lack of British blood and sinew to cultivate this fertility and bring the wood and stone, coal and economic metals within the reach of commerce. Capital was first required. To obtain this he proposed to borrow some millions in the London market, expend the money wholly on reproductive works, and depend on the yearly increasing profits to pay the interest. Parliament examined his proposal, found the figures correct and the plan workable, and finally adopted the policy by a considerable majority. In 1883 at a cost of less than £2,000,000 over 100,000 immigrants had already been introduced, each of whom costs Government less than £1 per year for interest. About £11,000,000 has been spent upon railways, and some 1,500 miles opened, thus organising cheap, safe, and rapid traffic, saving much cost on roads, and raising the value of land by commerce and settlement. From 1869 to 1872 Mr. Vogel held the offices of Treasurer, Commissioner of Stamps and Telegraphs, Postmaster-General, and Commissioner of Customs in the Fox Ministry; and Treasurer and Postmaster-General in Mr. Waterhouse's and Mr. Fox's Ministries in 1872-3. In 1872 he was made a C.M.G. In 1873 he assumed the Premiership in conjunction with several other offices. This position he filled to 1875. In this year he went to England, representing the Government on political business connected with the colony. His services were further acknowledged by Her Majesty in conferring on

him the title of Knight Commander of the Order of St. Michael and St. George. On his return in 1876 he resumed the office of Premier; and, later on in the same year, resigning this position he was appointed Agent-General and held the office for several years. Whilst in England he was energetic in diffusing accurate knowledge concerning New Zealand, and did much towards inspiring others with his own confidence in her prosperity. In 1883 and in 1884 Sir Julius Vogel re-visited the Colony, and during the latter year was returned to Parliament at the general election as one of the representatives of the city of Christchurch by an overwhelming majority. In the present Stout-Vogel Administration he holds the position of Colonial Treasurer, Commissioner of Customs, Postmaster-General, and other offices.

VOLKNER, The Rev., was one of a band of missionaries sent out to New Zealand by a Protestant Society in Berlin in 1846 and the following years. Their first establishment was at the Chatham Islands. Mr. Volkner subsequently accepted ordination at Episcopal hands, and after some years of faithful labour in the services of the Episcopalian Missionary Society he was murdered at Opotiki, Poverty Bay, by an infuriated mob of Hau-haus under circumstances exceptionally revolting; he had just landed with food and medicines for those lying there sick and fever-stricken. The Rev. J. Whiteley, of the Wesleyan mission, met with the same fate on the same occasion.

WAKEFIELD, Arthur, Captain in the Royal Navy, agent of the New Zealand Company, was the third son of Edward Wakefield, Esq., of Burnham Hall, Essex, and was

born in 1799. He entered the Royal Navy at the age of thirteen. After a distinguished naval career he obtained leave from the Admiralty to lead the first band of English colonists to Nelson, New Zealand, which settlement he founded as agent of the New Zealand Company in 1840. He was killed by the Natives at the Wairau massacre on the 17th June, 1843.

WAKEFIELD, Daniel, a son of Edward Wakefield, Esq., of Burnham Hall, Essex, arrived in the colony with the first set of colonists introduced into the Province of Wellington under the auspices of the New Zealand Company. He held office as Attorney-General for the colony, residing at Wellington, before representative institutions were introduced. Subsequently he was appointed Judge of the Supreme Court, and stationed at Wellington.

WAKEFIELD, Edward Gibbon, eldest son of Edward Wakefield, Esq,, of Burnham Hall, Essex, was born in 1796, and educated for the bar. As a youth he distinguished himself by running away with a young lady, a minor and a ward in chancery, for which he was sentenced to three years' imprisonment. He soon became known as a writer on constitutional subjects. One pamphlet on prison management and the condition of the lower classes gained great popularity at the time. He also wrote "Letters from Sydney," a work on Australian colonisation, so full of local knowledge, that it was generally accepted as a genuine book of travel. In 1831 he published "Tracts relating to the punishment of death in the metropolis," and in 1833 a careful work "England and America, a comparison of the social and political state of the two countries." In the same year was published his celebrated book, "A View of the Art of Colonisation," in which he promulgated a new

system of colonisation; on this subject he gave evidence before a Committee of the House of Commons. He then effected the colonisation of South Australia and New Zealand by means of associations founded on his system. With the aid of Robert Rentoul, editor of the *Spectator*, and Sir William Molesworth, he attacked the institution of convict transportation, to abolish which he gave the first effective blows. He was Private Secretary to the Earl of Durham in his mission to Canada after the rebellion, and was mainly instrumental in establishing the new form of self-government which proved so successful there. Having taken a leading part in the formation of the Canterbury settlement, Mr. Wakefield emigrated thither in 1852, but subsequently settled at Wellington. He was also connected, whilst in England, with the projectors of the Otago settlement. He soon became a member of the Provincial Council of Wellington, and, in 1854, a member also of the House of Representatives, being elected by the Hutt District. He sat only in the session of 1854, which was held at Auckland, being unable, through illness, to attend to Parliamentary work. He died at Wellington on 16th May, 1862. A remarkably fine and truthful life-size portrait of him, executed in oil, is to be seen in the Canterbury Museum. The British Government, as a tribute of their appreciation of his public services, caused his bust to be executed in white marble and placed in the vestibule of the Colonial Office among the most famous promoters of colonisation.

WAKEFIELD, Edward Jerningham, was the only son of Edward Gibbon Wakefield. He arrived in New Zealand with his uncle, Colonel William Wakefield, then principal agent of the New Zealand Company, whose headquarters were at Wellington. He returned to England

in 1844. In 1845 he went to Dublin, at his father's request, to confer with Dr. Samuel Hinds (afterwards Dean of Carlisle and Bishop of Norwich) on the subject of the proposed Church of England settlement in New Zealand. The rough outlines of its position in the colony were then considered and discussed. In 1845 and 1846 he visited Glasgow and Edinburgh for the purpose of consulting with Captain Cargill and others interested in the project of the Otago settlement. Mr. Wakefield represented a Canterbury constituency in the first session of the first Parliament held under the new Constitution Act in 1854. He again represented a Christchurch constituency in 1876. He was the author of an interesting and well written book under the name of "Adventures in New Zealand," beautifully illustrated by local artists. This work was published in 1848. He died in Christchurch, Canterbury, about the year 1876.

WAKEFIELD, Edward, politician and journalist, is the fifth son of Mr. Felix Wakefield of Sumner. He was born at Launceston, Tasmania, on the 22nd of May, 1845, and went to England as an infant. He came to Canterbury with his father among the early settlers in 1851, but went shortly afterwards to Wellington, under the care of his uncle, Edward Gibbon Wakefield, the founder of the colony. In 1855 he went to England, and was educated at King's College, London, with a view to entering the public service. Returning to New Zealand in 1863, he was attached to the *Nelson Examiner*—at that time one of the leading papers in New Zealand; there he gained his first experience of journalism. In 1865, at the age of twenty, he was appointed to a clerkship in the Civil Service; and in the following year he was made private secretary to the Premier, Sir Edward Stafford, and subsequently confidential secretary

of the Cabinet, a post which he held for four years. After acting as private secretary under various Ministers, he was appointed to an office in the Customs; but he almost immediately retired, and took to journalism as a profession, becoming known as a writer on political and literary subjects. In December, 1875, he was elected the first member for Geraldine in the House of Representatives, and was re-elected for the same constituency in 1879. In 1880 he was Chairman of the Royal Commission on Local Industries. He unsuccessfully contested Geraldine (1881) and Inangahua (1883), but was returned for Selwyn in May 1884, and again without opposition in July of the same year. He was Colonial Secretary and Native Minister in the short-lived Atkinson Ministry of August, 1884.

WAKEFIELD, Felix, one of the founders of Canterbury, was the fifth son of Edward Wakefield, Esq., of Burnham Hall, Essex, and younger brother of Edward Gibbon Wakefield. He was born in 1807, and was educated as an engineer. He went in early life to Tasmania, where he held an appointment as superintendent of public works. Returning to England in 1847 he threw himself with energy into his brother's colonising schemes, and was the means of sending a great many of the early settlers to New Zealand, especially to Canterbury. He was among the first to take up land in the new settlement, his allotment being "No. 2," now the site occupied by the town of Sumner; and in October, 1851, he emigrated thither with his family. Being an enthusiastic botanist he brought out quantities of seeds and plants, which he distributed gratis; to this fact many of the finest plantations about Christchurch owe their origin. Private affairs took him home in the following year; but he returned to the

colony in 1854, and brought out to Nelson the first red deer, pheasants, and other animals and birds. On the outbreak of the Crimean war he went again to England, and was made principal superintendent of the army works corps at the seat of war, with the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, being employed in making the railway from Balaclava to Sebastopol. After the peace he travelled for some years in Russia, Turkey, Syria, and Egypt; and in 1863 returned to settle finally in New Zealand, living first at Nelson and afterwards at Sumner, where he busied himself in devising a harbour scheme, water supply, and other improvements. He died suddenly at Sumner on the 24th December, 1875, the last of the five brothers whose name is so intimately identified with colonisation.

WAKEFIELD, William, first principal agent of the New Zealand Company—also colonel of the First Regiment of Lancers in the British auxiliary force in Spain, Knight of the Tower and Sword of Portugal, and Knight of St. Fernando of Spain—was the fourth son of Edward Wakefield, Esq., of Burnham Hall, Essex. He was born in 1800, and educated for the diplomatic service. In 1823 he was appointed secretary to the English Minister at Turin, and subsequently travelled in Austria, Russia, and Lapland. From 1832 to 1838 he served with distinction in Spain. In 1839 he led the first body of English colonists to the shores of New Zealand, under the auspices of the New Zealand Company, whose affairs he administered with great success, being practically the founder of the settlements of Wellington and Otago. He was also the means of the peaceful acquisition of the Middle Island from the Natives by the celebrated Ngaitahu purchase, concluded at Akaroa in 1845. He died at Wellington in 1848. Colonel Wakefield married

Miss Sidney, of Penhurst, a descendant of Sir Joseph Sidney, and sister to the first Lord De Lisle. He left an only daughter, who married Sir Edward Stafford, for many years Premier of New Zealand.

WARD, Charles Dudley Robert, is the eldest son of Sir Henry George Ward, G.C.M.G., of Gilston Park, Herts, who died in the year 1860, Governor of Madras. Mr. Ward was educated at Rugby and at Wadham College, Oxford, and studied law at the Inner Temple. He was called to the Bar in 1853; arrived in New Zealand in 1854, and was elected to the House of Representatives for Wellington Country District in 1855. In 1857 he was appointed Chairman of the Courts of Sessions of Peace for the Province of Wellington; and, in 1864, Resident Magistrate. In the year 1866 he was made District Judge for Wellington, Nelson, and Hawke's Bay. Mr. Ward was Acting Judge of the Supreme Court in 1868; and in 1870 was appointed District Judge of Westland. Since that date he has held courts in various parts of the colony.

WARD, Crosbie. The third son of the Hon. and Rev. H. Ward, rector of Killinclay, County Down, Ireland, he was born in that parish on the 10th February, 1832, and was educated at the College School, Castletown, Isle of Man, and at Trinity College, Dublin. He arrived in Canterbury in 1852. His first public appearance was in March, 1855, when he was returned to the Provincial Council by Akaroa. In December, 1855, he stood to represent Christchurch Country District in the General Assembly, and was defeated. On the 1st July, 1856, his connection began with the *Lyttelton Times*, of which he was part proprietor, and to the columns of which he for

some years largely contributed. In October, 1856, he again offered himself to represent the Christchurch Country District in the General Assembly, and was again defeated; but he obtained a seat in that Assembly as member for Lyttelton on the 28th May, 1858. In October of the same year he was sent to represent the interests of Lyttelton in the Provincial Council. In August, 1861, he joined Mr. Fox's Ministry as Postmaster-General; but his duties were not confined to that department. He visited Canterbury as the representative of the Government, and Otago on business connected with the gold fields. In January, 1862, he went to Hawke's Bay to arrange difficulties between the settlers and the Natives, and is said to have conducted that business with great sagacity and success. In August, 1862, Mr. Fox was turned out of office, and Mr. Domett took the reins. Mr. Ward continued in office, chiefly on account of postal business, and early in the year 1863 left for England to negotiate the Panama service. In March, 1864, he returned to the colony, having succeeded in making a contract for the service on his own responsibility. While in England he was further engaged in discussing the question of war costs with the Imperial Government. He wrote a defence of the colony, in the form of a letter to Lord Lyttelton, which attracted considerable attention in England, as well as in New Zealand. On his return he found that the Government of which he had been a member had been defeated. This was succeeded by the Weld Ministry, in which he was offered the portfolio of Postmaster-General. He refused to accept office, having at this time taken up with great earnestness the question of separating the islands North and South, and gradually drifted into opposition. Shortly after this he accepted the office of Agent for the

Province of Canterbury in England. He accompanied Mr. Hall to Melbourne to represent New Zealand at the Intercolonial Postal Conference; and, returning to Canterbury, sailed for England *viâ* Panama. Mr. Crosbie Ward was one of the few men in the New Zealand Parliament who made finance, as applied to politics, a severe study. Although devoted to public life and laboriously engaged in newspaper work, he made time to amuse the Canterbury public by his laughter-provoking contributions to the *Punch* of the period. He died at his post in England in the year 1867.

WATERHOUSE, The Hon. George Marsden, was born in 1824; son of the late Rev. J. Waterhouse, General Superintendent of Wesleyan Missions in Australia and Polynesia. In the year 1851 Mr. Waterhouse was one of the members of the first elective representative assembly in South Australia. In 1860 he became Chief Secretary, and subsequently Premier of South Australia. In 1869 he settled in New Zealand; and in 1870 was appointed a member of the Legislative Council of the colony. In October, 1871, he accepted office without portfolio, and subsequently in the year 1872 (October) filled the office of Premier, which he held to March, 1873. Mr. Waterhouse has not held office since that date, but continues to sit in the Legislative Council, where he may certainly be classed amongst active and influential members.

WELD, Sir Frederick Aloysius, K.C.M.G. (1880), C.M.G. (1875), is the second son of H. Weld, Esq., of Chidex Manor, Dorset, and of Hon. Christina Maria, daughter of sixth Lord Clifford, of Chudleigh. Born 1823,

he was educated at Stonyhurst and Freiburg (Switzerland). He emigrated to New Zealand in 1843–44, and was returned to Parliament at its first session, held at Auckland in 1854. He was appointed member of the Executive Council in the same year, and Minister for Native Affairs in 1860, resigning in 1861. In 1864 he was entrusted with the formation of a Ministry; his policy of self-reliance, which involved the sending to England of the Imperial troops, was accepted by Her Majesty's Secretary of State, and favourably commented upon in both Houses of Parliament in England. He again resigned office in 1865. Mr. Weld was amongst the first to explore the Province of Nelson and some of the uninhabited districts of the Middle Island of New Zealand. Reports of these explorations were published in the *New Zealand Government Gazette* of 1851 and 1855. Sir Frederick Weld is also author of "Hints to intending Sheep Farmers in New Zealand," and of a paper on the great volcanic eruption of Mauna Loa (Sandwich Islands) in 1855, and on the ascent of that mountain, published in the Journal of the Royal Geological Society, London, in 1856; also, of "Notes on New Zealand Affairs," London, 1869. He was appointed Governor of Western Australia, 14th April, 1869; Governor of Tasmania, September, 1874; and Governor of the Straits Settlements, 1880.

WESTON, Thomas Shailer, barrister at law, is the son of the late John James Weston, an early settler in the Province of Taranaki. Mr. Weston was born in London in the year 1837, and was educated at private schools in that city. At an early age he studied for the law and was admitted to the Bar of New Zealand in June, 1861. He commenced business at New Plymouth. His

first important brief was given to him in 1862, by the Native Department of the Government, to conduct the defence of certain Maoris, who were charged with, and found guilty of, the murder of Dr. Hope, Lieut. Traggett, a non-commissioned officer, and some privates, on their way from Tataraimaka to New Plymouth. In 1863 Mr. Weston left New Plymouth for Invercargill. The climate not suiting him, he left with the intention of returning to England. He was, however, induced on his way to settle in Auckland, where he remained in good practice till October, 1873, when he was appointed to the District Judgeship of Hawke's Bay and Gisborne. Mr. Weston did much with money and labour to assist in the development of the Auckland gold fields. In January, 1874, he opened his first Court in Napier; and in January, 1875, he was invited by the Government of the day to accept the more active and important position of District Judge for the entire West Coast of the Middle Island. He remained there until October, 1880, when the Government dispensed with his services—the policy of retrenchment adopted by the House of Representatives in that session being the alleged cause. He was presented with addresses from the Bar and the citizens of the several towns, the Reefton address being inscribed by 450 out of the small population of that place. On the West Coast he identified himself with the cause of education of and the literary and other like societies. He was a member of the Westland Board of Education, a member of the Local School Committee, and chairman of the Literary and Philosophical Society. During his Judgeship the Government entrusted him with divers special commissions, the most important being the Westport Colliery Reserve Commission, in which Mr. Beetham, the present Resident Magistrate at Christchurch, acted in conjunction with him.

For their labours, which extended over three months, an acknowledgment was made by the Public Works Minister—the Hon. Mr. Richardson—in his Public Works Statement in Parliament in 1876. In January, 1881, Mr. Weston commenced business in Christchurch. His services were enlisted in the East and West Coast Railway scheme, in which he has ever since taken an active and deep interest. To education there, as he had ever done elsewhere, he turned his attention, and he fills a seat on the Education Board of North Canterbury. In March, 1881, the Judges of the Supreme Court appointed Mr. Allan Holmes and Mr. Weston the first Law Examiners of the colony—a position just relinquished by him. Through his instrumentality the Christchurch Law Society arranged to offer a gold medal for the best set of barristers' and solicitors' papers presented by the students of the colony at the half-yearly law examinations. These medals are now much sought for. In May, 1881, upon the death of Mr. G. Masters, he was invited to represent the Grey Valley in the House of Representatives, and was returned against Mr. Fitzgerald, formerly Resident Magistrate at Hokitika. In the session of that year he, with Mr. Levien, one of the Wellington members, devoted much time and rendered material assistance in framing and passing the Railway Construction and Lands Act; and he worked hard with Mr. (now the Hon.) Stevens to pass a measure for the further protection of women and children, but it was thrown out. He vindicated the Judges of the Supreme Court against the aspersions which he thought were cast upon the Bench by Sir George Grey. Upon the no-confidence motion of that year he voted with the Hall Government. He gave this vote, however, on the distinct understanding that he should be allowed freedom of action in the future, and that course he pursued. Under the

Representation Act of that year the Grey Valley was divided into two districts—the Grey and the Inangahua. For the latter he was again returned to Parliament in 1882 against two opponents, and without having addressed or visited the electors. At the session of 1882 he helped to pass the New Supreme Court Acts and Codes, and to prevent the passing of Sir George Grey's Law Practitioners' Bill—a measure intended to dispense with articles for service and the examination of students in general knowledge, and to enable any person to appear as an advocate. The simplification of procedure of the Supreme Court has been productive of much good. In 1883 Mr. Weston resigned his seat in Parliament.

WHITAKER, The Hon. Sir Frederick, was born in 1812, at Bampton, Oxfordshire, England. Early in 1839 Mr. Whitaker was admitted to practice in the English Courts of Law; and towards the close of the same year he left for Australia, landing in Sydney in 1840. Staying but a short time in that colony, he came to New Zealand, landing at Kororareka, then the seat of Government. There he took up his abode, and entered on the practice of his profession, which he continued till the removal of the seat of Government to Auckland in 1841, when he came to that city, remaining a resident therein ever since, with the exception of a visit to England in 1846. In the year 1842 he was appointed County Judge, the Court having civil and criminal jurisdiction, like our present District Courts. In 1844 the County Court was abolished, and a Court of Requests substituted. In the following year Mr. Whitaker was appointed senior non-official member of the Legislative Council, and sat in the last Council held by Governor Fitzroy, and also in the first Council held by his successor, Governor Grey. The

northern insurrection breaking out, Mr. Whitaker served in the New Zealand Militia, in which force he held a major's commission; and he was engaged in garrison duty in Auckland when the rebel northern Natives threatened destruction to the infant settlement. Mr. Whitaker at this time became a partner with Captain Heale, and the new firm entered into a number of speculations to develope the mineral resources of the province, the most important of which were their operations in copper ore mining at Kawau and at the Great Barrier. In the year 1851 the Provincial Legislative Council was established—one-third of whose members were nominated, and the remaining two-thirds elected. Mr. Whitaker was one of the representatives elected for Auckland City, but the Council was never called together. The passing of the New Zealand Constitution Act in 1852 by the English Parliament, and the inauguration of popular representative institutions in the colony in 1853, again brought him to the front in political life. He was elected a member of the Provincial Council, and sat in several sessions. During the superintendency of General Wynyard he acted as Provincial Law Adviser, and as a member of the Provincial Executive. In 1853 he was called to the Legislative Council, and in the following year attended the first session of the General Assembly as a member of that Council. In 1855 he succeeded Mr. Swainson as Attorney-General, under the Lieutenant-Governorship of General Wynyard. In the same year he was Speaker of the Legislative Council; but in 1856 he resigned the post of Speaker to accept the portfolio of Attorney-General in the Bell-Sewell Ministry, which was ejected from office within a fortnight. Mr. Fox, who formed the succeeding administration, was in turn supplanted within a like period by Mr. Stafford; and Mr. Whitaker again resumed his portfolio,

with the leadership of the Legislative Council. On the 12th July, 1861, the Stafford Ministry was defeated on the question of Native Affairs, and more especially on the Taranaki war of 1860 and the Waitara question, by Mr. Fox, the leader of the so-called Philo-Maori party. Mr. Whitaker then resigned his seat in the Legislative Council, and entered into partnership with Mr. Thomas Russell, under the style of Whitaker and Russell, and carried on an extensive legal business. In January, 1863, Mr. Whitaker was again Attorney-General, but declined a seat in Mr. Domett's Ministry. On the formation of a Fox Ministry, later on in the same year, he accepted, at the request of Mr. Fox, the offices of Premier and Attorney-General, with a seat in the Legislative Council. In November, 1864, the members of the Fox-Whitaker Ministry tendered their resignation, owing to differences of opinion which arose between them and the Governor, Sir George Grey, relative to the conduct of the Waikato war, and the confiscation of lands of Natives in rebellion. Mr. Whitaker at this period resigned his seat in the Legislative Council. In 1865 he was elected Superintendent of Auckland without opposition, and in the following month was returned to the House of Representatives for Parnell. He became the leader of the Auckland party. In 1867 he retired from the Superintendency and from his seat in the Assembly. At this time he took an active interest in the development of the mining interest at the Thames gold fields; he was also largely interested in the timber trade, and in extensive pastoral operations. In 1876 he returned to the political arena, and was elected without opposition for Waikato. On the retirement of Sir Julius Vogel's administration, he accepted the office of Attorney-General with Ministerial precedence in Major Atkinson's administration, and with permission to

reside in Auckland. In 1877 the Atkinson administration resigned on an adverse vote carried by Sir George Grey. Parliament dissolved shortly afterwards. On the formation of the Hall Ministry, Mr. Whitaker was called to the Upper House, proffered his old portfolio as Attorney-General, and undertook the conduct of the business in the Legislative Council. On the resignation of Sir John Hall, owing to ill health, Mr. Whitaker became Premier, which position he resigned in 1883 in consequence of his private affairs requiring his presence in Auckland. In February, 1884, he was appointed by Her Majesty a K.C.M.G. He still retains his seat as a member of the Legislative Council.

WHITMORE, George Stoddart, K.C.M.G., M.L.C. Colonel Whitmore was educated for the army, which he entered as ensign in the 62nd Regiment of Foot, 23rd January, 1847. He was promoted lieutenant 21st May, 1850; captain, 7th July, 1854; brevet-major, 6th June, 1856. Having attended the Staff College, where he remained up to the end of 1860, he graduated head of the batch of officers in the examination of that year. He first saw active service, in the latter part of the Kaffir war in 1847, in the action of Boem Plaats, and the defeat of the insurgent Boers in 1848. He served in the Kaffir war of 1850–3, and was present with the Second Division in nearly every engagement, including the storming of the Iron Mountain. Commanding Sir Harry Smith's escort from March to November, 1851, he was repeatedly employed as a staff officer with the various columns on patrol. He acted as major of brigade to the division from November, 1851, to October, 1852, also as major of brigade to the cavalry in the expedition under Sir George Cathcart, ending in the battle of Berea. Colonel Whitmore has had two horses

shot under him in action, and has been repeatedly thanked in brigade and division orders, as well as in the general orders and despatches of Sir H. Smith and of Sir George Cathcart. He was rewarded with a captaincy in the 62nd Regiment. He next went to the East as A.D.C. to Sir H. Stokes, at the hospitals of Smyrna and Scutari, and joined the cavalry of the Turkish contingent, serving with it at Kertch. Subsequently he came to New Zealand as Military Secretary to Sir Duncan Cameron in 1861. Leaving the army in 1862, he became a settler in the Province of Hawke's Bay, which has been his headquarters to the present time. He was appointed to command the Hawke's Bay militia in 1866, when he successfully led 200 militia and volunteers at Omaranui, surrounded the gathering of Hau-Haus, who threatened destruction to the settlement of Napier, and cut off or captured them almost to a man. In 1868 he conducted a campaign against the celebrated Te Kooti, who had just escaped from the Chatham Islands, and drove him and his followers into hiding. A month later he was placed in command of the West Coast force, which had met with some reverses and had to be recruited and reorganised. For some considerable time Te Kooti kept the country in a state of alarm. His successes brought many wild spirits to his standard; and he placed his fortress at Ngatapa, a wooded mountain whose summit is about 2500 feet above the level of the sea. It was said to be the strongest fortified post in the North Island. The massacre of Poverty Bay compelled Government to send Colonel Whitmore to reduce this stronghold. After a siege of five days the place was taken, Jan. 3rd, 1869, and the enemy escaped with very severe loss. Returning to the West Coast, he led the colonial troops successfully from Kai Iwi to the Waitara, recovering all the country that had been abandoned, and

defeating Titokawaru's band in several engagements. Having completely pacified the West Coast, he was then sent to put down the insurrection in the Uriwera Mountains, where Te Kooti had once more raised a body of followers. This duty had been scarcely accomplished when a change of Ministry occurred; Mr. Fox defeated Mr. Stafford, and at once removed Colonel Whitmore from the command of the troops in the field, just at the moment when complete success appeared close at hand. Te Kooti being unpursued, was able to recover from the effects of defeat, and it was consequently eighteen months afterwards before he was again reduced to the same straits. In 1877 Colonel Whitmore joined Sir G. Grey's ministry as Colonial Secretary and Defence Minister, retiring in 1879. For his services in the Imperial and Colonial Forces he wears four medals and the Order of the Medgidgee; Her Majesty also created him Knight Commander of the Order of St. Michael and St. George. In 1863 he accepted a seat in the Legislative Council, which he still holds. He has quite recently been appointed to the command of the Colonial Forces.

WILKIN, Robert, was born at Tinwald Downs, Dumfries, Scotland, on the 14th January, 1820. His father, James Wilkin, was a leading farmer in Dumfriesshire. His mother, Rachel Douglas Laurie, was a daughter of the parish minister at Tinwald. He attended for seven years the Dumfries Academy—a good and well-known classical school under the management of the Town Council. Thence he went to Edinburgh University, and attended such classes as were thought likely to be useful in the occupation of farming. In the year 1839 he sailed for Melbourne in the "Midlothian," the first English ship that ever reached Melbourne direct. Going on in the same

ship to Sydney, New South Wales, he immediately afterwards went up to the Namoi river in the district of Liverpool Plains, where for several years he had charge of stations belonging to Mr. George Hobler. He afterwards removed to the Richmond river, and in conjunction with two other young men he took up a station. Subsequently he went to the colony of Queensland, where he acquired and held stations in the Burnett district. In the year 1858 he became a New Zealand colonist, selecting Canterbury as the scene of his future work. He had previously been appointed a magistrate for Port Phillip, upon the recommendation of Mr. La Trobe, the Resident Government Agent in Melbourne. Mr. Wilkin had not been long in Canterbury when he was asked to join the Provincial Executive by Mr. Moorhouse, who was at that time Superintendent of the Province. This position he accepted and retained for some years. He sat in the Provincial Council for many sessions as member for Timaru, and also in the General Assembly as member for Kaiapoi. When the Canterbury Agricultural and Pastoral Association was formed in 1863, he was elected its first president, and has been more or less connected with that institution ever since. About fifteen years ago, in addition to pastoral pursuits, in which he was so largely engaged, he entered into business in Hereford Street, Christchurch. He has made more than one trip to the Old Country and the neighbouring colonies since he first came to New Zealand, but is at the present time a resident in the suburbs of Christchurch. On one of the occasions of his taking leave of his friends, who had gathered to wish him God-speed, Sir John Hall, then Premier of the colony, spoke of him as "one of the best colonists and most worthy men whom Canterbury has numbered among her settlers."

WILLIAMS, Henry, Archdeacon of Waimate, was the son of S. Williams, of a Welsh family, who came to Nottingham, where he remained until his death in 1804. Henry, the third son, was from early boyhood bent upon entering the Navy, to which profession his grandfather and three maternal uncles had belonged. His desire was gratified in 1806, during the war with France, when, at the age of fourteen, he was commissioned to serve under Sir Joseph Yorke, a friend of the family, first in the "Harfleur," and afterwards in several other war-ships. He was one of the volunteers who joined Captain (afterwards Sir Charles) Napier, to co-operate with the army under the command of Lord Wellington; and, after that expedition had been countermanded, he joined the "Thames," under Captain Walpole, and continued in her till the peace. At Copenhagen, in 1807, he served both afloat and ashore, working at the land batteries, and was told off to a forlorn hope on the eve of the capitulation. He was in the engagement of February 13th, 1810, when the boats of the "Christian VII." attacked nine French gunboats in the Basque Roads. In the "Galatea" he took part in the engagement off Tamatave, May 20th, 1811, between three English frigates and three French vessels of superior force, receiving a wound, from the effects of which he never entirely recovered. For this service a war medal was sent out to him in New Zealand by the Admiralty in 1848, and is now an heir-loom in the family. He saw further service at the Cape, the Mauritius, Madras, and Calcutta. The last engagement in which he took part was the last naval engagement of the war—namely, that between the "Endymion" and the United States frigate "President." On the restoration of peace he retired on half pay, which he continued to draw until 1827, when the Admiralty ordered

that all officers in holy orders should be struck off the pay-lists. In 1818 he married. Having been informed that the Church Missionary Society were about to equip a vessel for the New Zealand station, he offered to take the command; their intention had already been relinquished, but he was told that he might be received as a missionary. He closed with the proposal, expecting to be employed as a layman, and addressed himself forthwith to preparation for the work. That arrangement had been carried through when disastrous news arrived from New Zealand. Intelligence was daily expected in England that the Society's pioneers had been expelled from the country, and that the Mission would have to be altogether abandoned. Meanwhile he turned his attention to surgery and medicine, for the practice of which, especially of the former, he found much occasion during his after career. He also strove to acquire a general knowledge of all such arts as were likely to be of practical use in an uncivilized country. In 1820 he went to Balder, where he remained until September, 1821, when he went to Hampstead. While at Balder, he was directed by the Society to remain at least two years longer in England, and to study for ordination. This was not in accordance with his original intention, but his old habits of discipline had trained him to obedience without demur. He was ordained Deacon, June 2nd, 1822, by the Bishop of London; and Priest, June 16th, 1822, by the Bishop of Lincoln. Bad news from New Zealand being received, the Society offered to change Mr. Williams' scene of labour; but he induced them to permit him to proceed to his former destination. Arriving at Hobartown, Tasmania, Mr. Williams met Samuel Marsden for the first time. Proceeding to Sydney, he lost no time in engaging a passage to New Zealand, landing at the Bay of Islands, August 3rd, 1823.

His first station was at Paihia, a few miles up the harbour. For upwards of forty-four years he laboured as a missionary in New Zealand, and with such success that, when he died, at a good old age, both races spoke highly of his great devotion to duty. So much was he beloved by the Maori portion of his flock that they subscribed the sum of £200 for the erection of a monument, refusing any contribution from Europeans. The monument was unveiled at the Bay of Islands in January, 1876.

WILLIAMS, Joshua Strange, Judge of the Supreme Court of New Zealand, was born in 1837, eldest son of the late Joshua Williams, Q.C., the author of the well-known works on "Real and Personal Property." He was educated at Harrow and at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated M.A. and LL.B. At his graduation in 1859 he took a Third Class in the Mathematical Tripos and a First Class in the Law Tripos; and he obtained the Chancellor's medal for legal studies. After he had been called to the Bar at Lincoln's Inn, in November, 1859, he sailed for New Zealand; and, arriving in 1861, he settled in Canterbury. In 1862 he entered into partnership with Mr. T. S. Duncan, then Provincial Solicitor, and practised his profession in Christchurch until the beginning of 1871. In 1862 he was elected member of the Provincial Council of Canterbury for the Heathcote district, and represented that district till the end of 1863. In 1866 he was again elected for the same district, and continued to represent it until the beginning of 1875. He was Provincial Solicitor during the Superintendencies of Mr. Bealey and Mr. Moorhouse. In January, 1871, he was appointed District Land Registrar at Christchurch, under the Land Transfer Act, and in 1872 Registrar-General of Land for the colony. He held the

latter office until appointed a Judge of the Supreme Court in March, 1875.

WILLIAMS, William, D.C.L., late Bishop of Waiapu, was born at Nottingham on July 18th, 1800, the youngest of a family of seven. His father died in 1804; and, in 1812, his brother, with the younger members of the family, went to reside at Southwell. In his earlier years Mr. Williams had been sent to a Moravian school at Fairfield, near Manchester; but after moving to Southwell he attended the Grammar School in that town, which was then presided over by the Rev. S. Footit. On leaving school he was destined for the medical profession, and, with this object in view, he was articled to Mr. Foster, a surgeon in the town. Before the time had expired for which he had been bound to Mr. Foster, his views with regard to his future profession had undergone a change, and he determined to prepare himself for holy orders. He left Southwell in 1822, and matriculated at Magdalene College, Oxford, of which Dr. Macbride was Principal. He was ordained Deacon by the Bishop of London—Dr. Howley—at Fulham, on Sunday, September 26th, 1824; and was admitted to priest's orders on the 19th December following. After his ordination he spent some time in London, walking the hospitals and qualifying himself to act as surgeon to the New Zealand Mission, a capacity in which his services were frequently called into requisition in after years. Having been married in July, 1825, he took passage for New Zealand in the ship "Sir George Osborne," arriving there in the same year. As a Churchman, the late Bishop was a shining light of the old Evangelical school; and the "Dictionary of the Maori Language," which he published, speaks well for his scholarship as a linguist. His first visit

to the East Cape was in 1835. In December, 1850, the University of Oxford conferred on him the honorary degree of D.C.L.; and he was consecrated April 3rd, 1859. He won the respect of the members of religious bodies other than his own. He was actively engaged in visiting outlying districts, as well as in performing his ordinary duties as a Bishop; and thus he employed himself up to the day of his death, which happened on March 25th, 1876, the fiftieth anniversary of his first landing at Paihia, in the Bay of Islands. He resigned the office of Bishop a short time before his death, presenting to his newly-consecrated successor, Dr. Stuart, a copy of the Maori version of the Bible. It is interesting to note that one of the last works in which he was engaged was the revision of the Maori translation of the Prayer-book. This was finished a short time only before his death.

WILLIAMS, William Henry Wynn, son of the late Rev. P. L. Williams, formerly Rector of Llangar, and Vicar of Llansannan, in North Wales, was born in 1829, and was educated with the view originally to a nomination for a cadetship in the Indian Army, but afterwards for the law. He was admitted to practice in England in Hilary Term, 1853. Sailing for New Zealand in 1857, he landed in Wellington. After working on several sheep stations in various parts of the colony, Mr. Williams commenced the practice of his profession in Christchurch in 1860. He sat as a member of the Provincial Council of Canterbury for many sessions, and also filled the office of Provincial Solicitor. Mr. Williams also represented the Heathcote district in Parliament from 1881 to 1884. His eldest brother was the late Sir C. J. Watkin Williams, one of Her Majesty's Judges; and his youngest brother is a member of

the eminent firm of Messrs. Freshfields and Williams, solicitors to the Bank of England.

WILLIAMSON, John, arrived in Auckland at an early date in the history of the Province. Mr. Williamson was in early life a soldier, and whilst young emigrated to Auckland. He soon entered into politics, both in the province and in the legislature of the colony. He was Superintendent of the Province of Auckland for many years, and for a long period one of its representatives in Parliament. He was in the House in 1863, taking at that time a very active part in the debates. He was always admitted to be a man of broad sympathies and enlightened views; and in his best days had strong political influence. He died in the Province of Auckland some years since.

WILLOCK, The Rev. William Wellington, was born 18th June, 1815; and died May 23rd, 1882. Mr. Willock was born at Tamworth, Staffordshire; and was first cousin to the late Sir Robert Peel, the eminent statesman, who so long represented that borough in the English Parliament. Educated first at a small school at Hawkshead, in Lancashire, of which parish his grandfather was Rector, and afterwards at the Grammar School, Leeds, he entered at Magdalen College, Cambridge. In 1838 he took his B.A. degree, and, having achieved a place among the Wranglers, became a Fellow of his College. He was ordained shortly after taking his degree, and held a curacy first in the East of London, and afterwards in Hertfordshire. From 1846 to 1850 he was perpetual curate of St. Andrew's, Ancoats, Manchester, which position he resigned when he became a Canterbury colonist and land purchaser. He arrived in Canterbury in 1850, in the ship "Randolph"—one of the

four historic ships. It fell to Mr. Willock's lot to conduct the first service on the Plains, the building which did duty for a church being a wedge-shaped hut, erected in the triangular block opposite St. Michael's church. Shortly afterwards he settled on his land, and built a house in the neighbourhood of the Port Hills. Whilst here, he was to some extent engaged in farming; but he never abandoned the work of a clergyman, and would walk over the hill to Governor's Bay, hold service, and return home in the evening. He continued on his farm thus occupied, and taking an active part at the same time in all the Church movements of those early days until after the arrival of the Bishop of Christchurch, on Christmas Eve, 1856. Shortly after this he let his farm and accepted the cure of Kaiapoi, which he held for upwards of sixteen years. In 1874 Mr. Willock had a seat in the General Synod, held that year in Wellington, having been appointed by the Synod as one of the clerical representatives of the Melanesian Mission. A few months later he was appointed Archdeacon of Akaroa and a Canon. About the same time he resigned the cure of Kaiapoi, and came to reside first in Christchurch, and afterwards at Fendalton, where he lived the rest of his life, devoting himself to the duties attaching to the offices of Secretary and Treasurer to the Church Property Trustees. He was a Fellow of Christ's College from its foundation in 1855. For many years he acted as Examiner in Mathematics for the College, and was also a member of the Synod and Standing Committee of the Diocese, and of the Cathedral Commission. Archdeacon Willock was spoken of as a High Churchman of the old school. In Manchester he was sometimes called the "Iron Priest." The Christchurch Cathedral has reckoned him among its warmest friends and most generous benefactors.

WILSON, Sir John Cracroft, C.B., K.C.S.I., was born at Onamore, Madras Presidency, May 21st, 1808, and sent to England for his education at an early age. He returned to India in 1828, having been appointed to a subordinate position in the Indian Civil Service; but he was soon promoted to be Assistant Commissioner to Sir William Sleeman, with whom he greatly distinguished himself by his success in suppressing Thuggism. As a reward for this service, notwithstanding his youth, he was shortly afterwards made a Magistrate of Cawnpore—a post which he occupied for a considerable period. In 1841 he was transferred to Moradabad, where he acted as Magistrate and Collector until 1853. He was then ordered a change of climate by his medical adviser, and, obtaining leave of absence, sailed for Melbourne, on his way to Canterbury, New Zealand, where he became a settler. In May, 1855, his leave of absence expiring, he returned to Calcutta, and resumed his office of Judge at Moradabad. Of the manner in which he conducted himself during the trying period of the Indian Mutiny, some idea may be formed from the following extract, taken from a despatch of Lord Canning's—the Governor-General of India—dated July 2nd, 1859. In referring to Mr. Wilson's services on that occasion, he writes thus:—"The Government in the North-west Provinces of India retained its hold of many chiefs of the country. These were held single and isolated in a sea of rebellion; and that this was possible was due to the indomitable courage, devotion to duty, and fertility of resource, which has so marked the conduct of the officers of the Civil Service of India throughout this terrible time. They have been worthily aided and rivalled by military officers on detached employ, and by many gentlemen not connected with the Government; but it is due primarily to the officers

of the Civil Service that the landmarks of British authority throughout the districts of the North-west Provinces were not overborne in the flood. . . . It is now my duty to recommend to the favourable consideration of Her Majesty's Government the following officers:—Mr. J. Cracroft Wilson, Judge of Moradabad. I name this gentleman first, because he has the enviable distinction of having, by his obstinate energy and perseverance, saved more Christian lives than any man in India. He did this at the repeatedly imminent risk of his own life." Several other names follow. In the *London Gazette*, May 18th, 1860, twenty-six members of the Bengal Civil Service were made ordinary members of the Civil Division of the Third Class, or Companions of the Most Honourable Order of the Bath; and among these is included the name of John Cracroft Wilson. In 1872 further recognition of his great services was made by conferring on Sir Cracroft a Knight Commandership of the Star of India. He also received the Indian Mutiny medal in common with many other members of the Civil Service. Sir John William Kaye, F.R.S., in his "History of the Sepoy War," has the following:—"The Governor-General had abundant faith in such men as Cracroft Wilson: faith in their courage, their constancy, their capacity for command; but most of all he trusted them because they coveted responsibility." He adds, "It is only from an innate sense of strength that this desire proceeds, only in obedience to the unerring voice of nature that strong men press forward to grasp what weak men shrink from possessing." After the suppression of the mutiny he returned to New Zealand, where he devoted himself to work, public and private, with great earnestness. He was for many years a member of the Provincial Council of Canterbury; and for nearly as long a period he repre-

sented a Canterbury constituency in the General Assembly of New Zealand. He died at Cashmere, Canterbury, New Zealand, on the 2nd May, 1881.

WOOD, Reader. Born in 1821, Mr. Wood was educated at the Merchant Tailors' School, London. On attaining a suitable age, he became a pupil of Mr. William Flint, of Leicester, architect and surveyor, for six years. Shortly after his articles had expired he left England, arriving in Auckland, New Zealand, in 1844. The Northern insurrection breaking out in the following year, Mr. Wood, who had been made Lieutenant of Volunteer Artillery, was despatched with his company to the seat of war, and was present at the attempted storming of Heke's Pah, at Ohaeawai, on 1st July, 1845. He was mentioned in Colonel Despard's despatch, describing that disastrous affair. In the brief space of a few minutes the forlorn hope lost Captain Grant of the 58th, Lieutenant Philpott, R.N., 34 men killed and 66 wounded; Lieutenant Beattie of the 99th, and several other soldiers subsequently died of their wounds. After the war Mr. Wood returned to Auckland, where he practised his profession of architect and surveyor for some time. About 1848 he was employed by the Government as Inspector of Roads, with a large party of Natives under his command; afterwards he was appointed Deputy Surveyor-General, which office he retained till 1856, when the Waste Lands Department fell under Provincial control. He again returned to the practice of his profession, combining with it the business of land agent and share broker. Early in the history of Provincial institutions he came to the front as a local politician, and was elected in 1847 a member of the Provincial Council for Parnell. His ability as a public speaker on politics attracted attention, and in the following

year he was brought forward to represent Auckland City East in the General Assembly, but was defeated. In 1861 he was returned for Parnell. The same year he took office as a Cabinet Minister, being offered the portfolio of Colonial Treasurer in the Fox Ministry. On the 6th August, 1862, this Ministry went out of office; but, with the exception of a brief interregnum of a fortnight, Mr. Wood held the office of Treasurer in the two succeeding Ministries—Domett and Whitaker-Fox—till the 24th November, 1864. The financial statement put before the House by Mr. Wood in the Whitaker-Fox Government contained the outlines of a scheme of military settlement, and the borrowing of a three million loan, with a view of finally disposing of the Native difficulty. Mr. Wood, towards the close of 1864, went to England as Colonial Treasurer to negotiate for one million out of this three million loan; and he accomplished his object. In 1865 he resigned his seat for Parnell. In 1870 he was again elected for Parnell, which he continued to represent in the Assembly for some years. He opposed the great borrowing scheme of Mr. Vogel with characteristic vigour and eloquence. In 1878 he again resigned his seat for Parnell, and took a trip to England on private affairs. On his return to Auckland in 1879, he was elected for Waitemata. To Mr. Wood the colony is indebted for the abolition of future Civil Service pensions, as he carried a resolution to that effect in 1871.

WYNYARD, Lieut.-Colonel, Commander of the 58th Regiment stationed in New Zealand. Upon the retirement of Sir George Grey from the colony, the Government was administered by Colonel Wynyard, at that time Superintendent of Auckland, until Sir George Grey's successor arrived. He called together the House of Representatives

on May 24th, 1854. After three days' debate an address was agreed to, with only one dissentient, asking the acting Governor to establish a responsible Government. Difficulties arose on this point, as the acting Governor was opposed to the demand; a message from His Excellency prorogued the Assembly for a fortnight. The House met again on the 31st August, and was again prorogued on the 16th September. A mixed Responsible Government was the result of the two sessions. Colonel Wynyard's administration of the Government ended on 6th September, 1855, when he was superseded by Colonel Gore Browne, C.B., the newly-appointed Governor.

CHRISTCHURCH, N.Z.:
WHITCOMBE & TOMBS (LIMITED).
1886